

THE DYNAMICS OF FAITH

This book is dedicated to the Glory of God the Father, to the exaltation of the Name of Jesus in the earth and to the edification of the Body of Christ.

FOREWORD

[The Ministry of the Prophet]

1. Called, Chosen and Faithful
2. God's Refining Process for His Children
3. Seven Steps to the Life of Faith
4. Six Great Hindrances to the Life of Faith
5. Defining the "Fear" of the Lord
6. "God Hath Not Given us the Spirit of Fear"
7. The Weapons of our Warfare
8. "Be Ye Transformed by the Renewing of Your Mind"
9. Casting Your Care Upon the Lord
10. "Be Filled with the Spirit..."
11. Walking in the Counsel of God
12. Take Heed Lest Your Light....
13. Defining "True Prosperity"
14. "Healing - It is God's Will For You!"
15. Choose This Day Whom You Will Serve!

Thanks be:

To my beloved Heavenly Father for His Tender Love and His constant and enduring Patience and Mercy.

To my beloved Jesus: my Master, my Champion and my Lord.

To my beloved Friend and Teacher, the Holy Spirit - Who empowers me in all things and leads me in the paths of righteousness.

To all those who love the Lord. May you be blessed in the reading of this book.

FOREWORD

...."And God hath set some in the Church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues"....
1 Corinthians 12:28 King James Translation

...."And His gifts were varied; He Himself appointed and gave men to us, some to be apostles (special messengers), some prophets (inspired preachers and expounders), some evangelists (preachers of the Gospel, travelling missionaries), some pastors (shepherds of His flock), and teachers, His intention was the perfecting and the full equipping of the saints, His consecrated people, that they should do the work of the ministering toward building up Christ's body the Church. That it might develop until we all attain oneness in the faith and in the comprehension of the full and accurate knowledge of the Son of God; that we might arrive at really mature manhood - the completeness of personality which is nothing less than the standard height of Christ's own perfection - the measure of the stature - of the fullness of Christ, and the completeness found in Him".... Ephesians 4:11-13 Amplified Translation

In this last hour there is a great need for every child of God to have a full and true revelation of the five-fold ministry. There has been much confusion in the Body of Christ as to the true definition of the apostle, the prophet, the teacher, the evangelist and the pastor and, because of this, the ministry of God's Word has been greatly hindered in the earth. The Lord has instructed me to define the office of the prophet and, in doing so, provide those who will read this book with a deeper understanding and a greater knowledge of the Father's purpose and will concerning the ministry - clearing away any of the lies of Satan which have served to hinder the building up of the Body of Christ through the five-fold ministry.

THE WORK OF A PROPHET

The work of a prophet is to act as God's messenger and make known the will of God to His people. They are called to teach men and women of God's character, showing a fuller revelation of God's dealings in the past through the Scriptures, as well as to deliver the present-day message from the throne of God to His people. It is also the call of the prophet to denounce sin and foretell its punishment under the divine unction of the Holy Spirit. They are to be above all, a vessel of righteousness. When the children of God fall away from the true faith to which they are called, the prophet is brought on the scene to restore that faith by pointing the people of God back to His holy Word and, by that Word, to remove the false views about God's character and

the true nature of the "Divine Requirement" for His children; false views that are caused by carnal, fleshly ascent to His Word.

THE IMPORTANCE OF ESTABLISHING A TRUE WORKING 5-FOLD MINISTRY

There is a great degree of darkness in the church in the area of the offices of the ministry. Many "denominations" refuse to acknowledge the fact that the office of the prophet is still in existence and that it is necessary for the Church today. Then there are those who "accept" the prophets of God only to the degree that their words are able to be received "comfortably" by them, but when the message of judgement and repentance comes they will forsake the prophet of God and reject what they say. These categories are not new to the people of God, for throughout history we are able to see the mistreatment of the "messengers of God". In the Body of Christ today these things ought not be! For we have the Holy Spirit dwelling within us to teach us and guide us into all truth. As the children of God draw near to Him in this last hour the urgency in the Father's heart for the true and proper establishment of the offices of the five-fold ministry within the Body of Christ will be revealed to their hearts.

THE DIVINE REQUIREMENT

We are entering into the greatest age of the Church this earth has ever seen, but it is certain that all those who truly love God must answer to the fulness of the "Divine Requirement" (Luke 10:27) if the Glorious Church is to "take legs". There will be many raised up in this last hour as apostles and prophets for the edification of the Body of Christ. Let us receive them for what they are - "gifts" sent from God - and act upon the revelations that the Father has given them. The hour is late and there is a great deal of work to be done before our Lord returns. But by His Strength and Might we will accomplish the task that God has given us - and Satan and all of his forces shall indeed be ashes under the soles of our feet. As the children of God open up their heart wide to study and meditate the Word of God - by giving Him His rightful place on the throne of their heart - they will not be deceived by Satan in any way in this last hour, and they will be able to distinguish between those who do and those who do not serve God - between the righteous and the wicked, and between the prophets of God and the false prophets of Satan.

With all these things which have just been written in mind here are seven definite characteristics of the true apostle and prophet of God:

SEVEN DEFINITE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE "TRUE" APOSTLE AND PROPHET OF GOD

1. They reverence God in all that they do.
2. They proclaim the Truth in all that they do, exalting the Name of Jesus.
3. They keep themselves separated from all sin and all manner of iniquity.
4. They walk with God and in His counsel at all times.

5. They teach and expound on the Word of God, speaking the Truth in love at all times.
6. They turn many away from iniquity and lead the children of God into all the fulness of the inheritance they have in
Jesus Christ.
7. They are the messenger of the Lord at all times and are a sign to the people of God; a good sign to those who love
the Lord their God and a constant thorn to those who forsake God to follow after the desires of their own flesh.

All scripture quotations are taken from the New American Standard Translation of the Bible unless otherwise noted.

"DYNAMICS" - the inner workings of something, the treating or study of the effects of forces that produce action or motion.

THE DYNAMICS OF FAITH

CHAPTER 1

"CALLED, CHOSEN AND FAITHFUL"

DEFINING "CHURCH"

...."Husbands love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself up for her; so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word, that He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless".... Ephesians 5: 25-27

In this teaching we are going to deal specifically with our calling as bondservants and handmaidens of the Lord Jesus Christ. We will look at scripture which will deal with the different aspects of our calling, and also some of those things which we need to do in order to walk in the "fulness" of what we have been called to in Christ. In the above passage the apostle Paul is comparing marriage between a husband and a wife to Christ and His Church. It is important for all believers to have an accurate working definition of the word "church" in their hearts, for it will lead directly to a better understanding of their calling.

The word used in the Greek for church is "ecclesia" and is common in this usage throughout the New Testament. But before the Church came into being at the day of Pentecost it was used as a term in Greece which meant "a calling out, an assembling together for a definite purpose". As we put that original meaning towards the meaning that the Father had intended for His Church, we see that they are one and the same - for indeed we are "called out" of this world and indeed we are "assembled" for a definite purpose.

"AS BELIEVERS GIVE THE WORD OF GOD A CONTINUALLY GREATER PLACE IN THEIR LIVES, THE QUICKER THEIR MINDS WILL BE RENEWED"

In Ephesians 5: 27 the Word of God states:

...."that He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing but that she should be holy and blameless"....

Some time ago I was reading and meditating on this verse and I asked the Father how He was going to bring the church - which at that moment was filled with strife and division and the slanderous lies of the Evil One - into the Glorious Church spoken of here. This verse puzzled me somewhat because I had heard about the "catching away of the Church" and read about the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and so I wondered how He was going to take a church which was operating in worldliness and without a very high degree of faith, and make her holy and blameless. It was then that He began to show me from my own walk with Him. When I began to seek the Father and His Word, the first thing He showed me was that I must depend on Him for "all things" and, as my tendency was still to depend on my own understanding and ability, the

process of changing my thinking to conform to His Word (Will) seemed very slow in the beginning of my walk. Of course, as believers give the Word of God a continually greater place in their lives, the quicker their minds will be renewed. Each time I would operate outside the Word of God and lean upon my own understanding, I would "fail" in whatever I attempted to do, and the desired goal would never quite be reached and there would, of course, be no satisfaction at all. The Father was teaching me to continually reach out for the things He had for me by standing on His Word until the "physical manifestation" of the promise (blessing) came. It was in this way that I began to truly see His perfection and His love (which He has for all of us), and I wanted to enter into the place wherein I would experience it to a continually greater degree in my life. Through all these lessons it became clear in my spirit that if I "sowed" to the flesh I would see failure and if I sowed to the Word of God I would see success, and because of these things (and after many, many years) I learned to keep my eyes continually on the Word of God in EVERY circumstance.

"THERE WILL BE A GREAT CRY HEARD THROUGHOUT THE LAND AS MY JUDGEMENT INTENSIFIES"

Getting back to what the Father said to me about the Church after I had asked Him how it was possible to have a Church without spot or wrinkle in view of the conditions which now existed, He said:

...."In My Church, as the great judgement begins with the household of God, the consuming fire of My Spirit will be poured forth upon My people and I shall lay bare those things which have not initiated in Me, and consume the dead works of the flesh. It is in this way that each one of My children will be brought to the realization that they can be either for Me or against Me, but if against Me, they will allow themselves to suffer great loss at the hands of the Evil One. For to those who have already, more shall be given and to those who have not, what little they have shall be stolen away from them. On one hand there will be those who will forsake all and give themselves wholly unto Me, and on the other hand there will be those who still find their pleasure in the things of the world rather than in Me. But truly I say to you, the wheat shall be separated from the chaff and the chaff will be consumed by the fire of My Spirit; thus will My beloved Church be purged and cleansed of her filthiness and indeed she shall shine brighter than the sun.

And yes, many will fail entirely in all they have set their hand to, and there will be a great cry heard throughout the land as My judgement intensifies, for indeed all that was hidden will be exposed for what it really is. And there will be those who are honoured and exalted in the sight of all My children. For when persecution arose against them they steadfastly refused to compromise My Word in any way and with these I am well pleased! As the outpouring of My Spirit continues to escalate in the earth, the battle of the ages will move out into the open, and My mighty ones shall crush the Evil One and his forces for all to see.

Never underestimate the power of the Holy Spirit for, truly I say to you, when My children begin to partake of His fulness, it will not take long to accomplish the desires of My heart in the earth, and I will come and I will bring My Beloved Bride to the feast which I have prepared for

Her. Only walk by faith in all things and keep your eyes fixed on Me for your "redemption" draws near!".... Amen

"THE "FLOOD" OF HIS SPIRIT IS COMING"

The Father impressed on my spirit that the volume and the intensity of the Holy Spirit would be so great as He moved forth to judge that all sinful flesh in the midst of the congregations would be burned up. In other words, before the "catching away of the Church comes, the Body of Christ will be the "Glorious Church" without spot or wrinkle. From these words of the Father, true believers can clearly see the need to stop whatever it is they are doing and go before Him in a spirit of repentance - taking whatever steps necessary to move into the path of His perfect will - for the "flood" of His Spirit is coming and we do not want to be caught outside the Covenants of promise! Considering these things we will now go on to look closely at our calling and see exactly what the "Divine Requirement" is. We must never settle for what "flesh and blood" says, but rather only what the Spirit of God says (reveals) in all things. All who have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour have been called by God. Every believer must have a revelation ("revealed knowledge") of who they are in Christ Jesus and what they are called to - both in their own individual life, and also "corporately" in the Body of Christ.

"MANY BELIEVERS ARE CONTINUALLY FED "WORDS OF DEATH AND DARKNESS"

In Romans 11 the Word of God states:

...."Paul, a bond-servant of Christ Jesus called as an apostle, set apart for the Gospel of God"....

And again in Romans 16 it is written

...."among whom you also are called of Christ Jesus"....

We must pay close attention to the words "called" and "set apart" because we are going to see clearly in the Word of God that they run together throughout the Scriptures. There is a great misconception (deception) in the minds of many children of God that says, once a person has received Jesus Christ as their personal Saviour, that that is the first and last step they need to take. This lie needs to be absolutely obliterated from existence - for how it demeans all that our beloved Lord sacrificed for us at Calvary. Many believers are continually fed "words of death" from some of the pulpits of the land, but in these days the five-fold ministry shall be purified and come forth as gold, and if all those who have been "ministering unrighteousness" fail to repent then they shall be removed swiftly from their position (Jeremiah 23:1-4).

These are tough words, but we need only to look through the Word of God to see numerous examples of men who refused to do what they were called to by God - and thus they perished in their disobedience and rebellion. I do not desire to dwell on this topic at length for I have a great love for all those who are called to the ministry but, regardless, the truth must be spoken so that

the rebellious shepherds of the Lord Jesus Christ might repent and enter into the knowledge of the Truth. O how we must pray and intercede for all those who fall into this "category", for the souls of the sheep are precious in the sight of the Master and He will not allow them to be led astray by evil and self-willed men and women who are interested in their own self-esteem more than the exaltation of the Lord Jesus Christ. Enough said!

"THE "WORK ETHIC" - AS WE KNOW IT IN OUR SOCIETY - IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE FATHER FOR IT BREEDS DEPENDENCE ON "SELF"

In Romans 8:28 the Word of God states:

...."And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose"....

This verse of Scripture is one which is widely misinterpreted within the church because many believers lack "revealed knowledge" in the area of their calling and how "all-encompassing" it really is once they are born-again. In this verse we see that it is written that we are "called according to His purpose". We are not called and then expected to just go our own way and accomplish our purpose - hoping that what we do will somehow please God. I realize that this last statement may seem elementary to some, but there are "multitudes" who have "allowed" themselves to be led astray by the doctrines of "good works" which abound within many areas of the church. Let it be said here and now that the "work ethic" - as we have known it in our society - is an abomination to the Father for it breeds dependence on "self", and our own ability to get by rather than the total dependence upon His Word - which the Father requires of "every" child of His. If we truly desire to "work" for God then we will set ourselves to obey ALL of His commandments - for it is only faith (trust) in His Word which pleases Him (Hebrews 11:6) and whatever does not proceed from faith is sin (Romans 14:23)! From the moment we are born-again we must realize fully that we are called according to His purpose and that He will empower us to complete every task we are given by Him.

"WHEN THE CHILDREN OF GOD "MENTALLY ASCEND" TO THIS SCRIPTURE THEY LEAVE THEMSELVES OPEN TO "ALL MANNER OF DECEPTION"

In Romans 8:28 the Word states that :

...."God causes all things to work together for good to those who love Him"....

Many believers leave off "to those who love Him" and end up with "God causes all things to work together for good"! When the children of God "mentally ascend" to this scripture they leave themselves open to "all manner of deception" by the Evil One because they then hold to the idea that no matter what they do God will still make all things work together for good - regardless of how sinful and rebellious they may have been. Now it is certainly true that the Father is able to turn the works of the Evil One to serve His purpose in the lives of those believers AFTER they have repented of the unbelief which "allowed" the Evil One to freely attack them and work through them in the first place. But what happens in many cases is that

those believers become slothful - instead of diligent - towards the Word of God, and thus they "allow" themselves to be deceived to the point that they will believe that sickness, poverty, or any other manifestation of the law of sin and death (the curse) that has come upon them, is from God to "keep them in line" or "teach them a lesson"! That is precisely when they will stand up and say, "I guess God causes all things to work together for good", and God will get the blame - far and wide - for the disaster and the tragedy that they brought upon themselves through their own unbelief and rebellion! These things ought not to be so! We need to go before the Word of God with all diligence and reverence and not just read it casually. What this scripture is really saying as we examine it more closely is this: God is enabled to cause all things to work together for the greatest good of those who will "obey" Him!

"THOSE WHO TRULY LOVE GOD ARE THOSE WHO OBEY HIS WORDS AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS"

Jesus said in John 14: 21,23 :

...."he who has My commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves Me; and he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will disclose Myself to him"....

and in verse 23

...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word and My Father will love him, and we will come to him, and make our abode with him"....

From the words of our beloved Lord we can see that those who truly love Him keep His Word by obeying His commandments. Therefore, as we look back to Romans 8:28, we can state this verse as follows, "God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God (and those who truly love God are those who obey His Words and keep His commandments). From these scriptures every believer can see clearly that this entire spiritual principle is based on the obedience of the believer to the Word of God. The last part of verse 28 states:

...."to those who are called according to His purpose"....

How else are we able to fulfill the Heavenly Father's purpose for our lives but by constant obedience to His Word? Therefore, this whole passage was directed to those who were walking in faith at the Church in Rome, exhorting them to continue on - knowing that God would indeed make "all things work together" in order that His perfect will might be fulfilled in their lives. Every child of God needs to realize that the Word of God makes no provision for anything less than a full and absolute commitment to God, and that it is futile to try and bend the Word of God to accommodate their own selfish desires because, quite simply, it will not work - and will ultimately end in some form of disaster or tragedy!

"DEFINING "SALVATION"

Salvation - Greek - "soteria" : denotes deliverance, preservation. Material and temporal deliverance from danger and apprehension, also the spiritual and eternal deliverance granted immediately by God to those who accept His conditions of repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus - in Whom alone it is to be obtained.

“Salvation” speaks of the present experience of God's power to deliver His children from any of the temporal evils of this world - through His Word. "All things" in verse 28 are all of the fulness of the precious inheritance which belongs to each of us in Christ Jesus - and all these tools and weapons are put into effect by the exercising of our faith in the Word of God. All of these principles I speak of are dependent entirely on faith and obedience and being separated (consecrated) wholly unto God - spirit, soul and body. This is the "narrow path" Jesus spoke of in Matthew 7:13, and it is time for ALL believers to enter onto that path through the continual exercising of an absolute faith - working through a perfect love -in order that the Glorious Church be manifested in the earth. As believers seek first the Kingdom of God and to walk in His righteousness (for we are the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus (2 Corinthians 5:21) - every deed which is done in the mighty name of Jesus will be a "pure manifestation" of the righteousness of God in the earth, and thus all will begin to see a "true representation" of the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ through the Church in this last of the last hour.

"FREE" WILL"

In 1 Corinthians 1:1-2 the Word of God states

..."Paul, called as an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, to the Church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints (literally - holy ones) by calling, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours"....

The children of God MUST come to the clear realization that their Heavenly Father had formulated His plan for their lives before they ever called on the name of Jesus. Many Christians are confused by this fact thinking that if this is so, then we must be little more than "robots" here in this earth. Quite simply, people will always have a "free" will in every decision they ever make - and thus, in reality, nothing that we "ultimately" do in this earth as far as our service to God goes is ever against our own will. The Father will NEVER override our will by force or compulsion, but rather He seeks to capture that "agreement" by His tender and wondrous love and kindness towards us. The Father's plan for our lives - which He formed before the foundation of the earth - was based on the fact that in His Omniscience (His all knowing and infinite knowledge) - He knew that we would choose Jesus as our Lord and Saviour and the moment we were born-again was when we first opened ourselves up to be made vessels fit for the Master's use.

THE FIRST STEP: GIVING "PREEMINENCE" TO THE WORD OF GOD

Confusion will never "enter" the heart of a believer who has put the Word of God first place in their life, for in their pure devotion and obedience their mind will be continually renewed and

their heart will constantly "purified" and in a "state of readiness" to receive the true, or exact, knowledge of God - in and by the Holy Spirit - the Spirit of wisdom and revelation. How blessed are the children of God who "choose" - through an act of their "will"- to meditate day and night in His Word! For this is the first step to receiving all the blessings that the Father has for us and it is certain that continual obedience to this command will allow us to walk and live in His "best" here in this earth.

"FELLOWSHIP" WITH THE "WORLD" IS AN ACT OF HOSTILITY TOWARDS THE FATHER AND HIS WORD"

In 1 Corinthians 1: 9 it is written:

..."God is faithful through Whom you were called into fellowship with His Son Jesus Christ our Lord"....

From this scripture we can see clearly that we are called into fellowship with Jesus; hence the command to keep our eyes fixed on Him (Hebrews 12:2). These things are the distinct alternative to "fellowshipping with the world" and keeping our eyes fixed on "ourselves" (Romans 12:2, James 4:4). As believers we must "know" in our heart that "fellowship" with the world is an act of hostility towards the Father and His Word, and thus, if we maintain any desire whatsoever to remain in fellowship with the world rather than in fellowship with the Word of God, we make ourselves enemies of God!

In the epistle of James - which was addressed to the faithful Israelites throughout the Church - he warned them of the inherent tendency of man to make a "religion" out of the Gospel through mental ascension and selfish interests, and in chapter 1, verse 26, James defined pure "religion" by writing:

..."external religious worship (religion as it is expressed in outward acts) that is pure and unblemished in the sight of God the Father is this to visit and help and care for the orphans and widows in their affliction and need, and to keep oneself unspotted and uncontaminated from the world".... James 1:26 Amplified

As we look closely at the Word of God and see just what our Heavenly Father has to say in ANY given area of Christian life and ministry, all of the "lies" and "myths" which have been "allowed" to plague and hinder the Body of Christ will be exploded - and ultimately the Evil One will be removed from the midst of all those who are truly seeking the fulness of God's will. In the light of the "revealed" knowledge which has entered into the hearts of God's children his vile lies will be consumed and perish!

"FOR MY DETERMINED PURPOSE IS THAT I MAY KNOW HIM - THAT I MAY PROGRESSIVELY BECOME MORE DEEPLY AND INTIMATELY ACQUAINTED WITH HIM"

In his letter to the Philippians the apostle Paul discusses at length our calling in Christ and His attitude, which of course was perfect; beginning at Philippians 3:7 the Word of God states:

..."But whatever former things I had that might have been gains to me, I have come to consider as one combined loss for Christ's sake. Yes, furthermore I count everything as loss compared to the priceless privilege - the overwhelming preciousness, the surpassing worth and supreme advantage - of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, and of progressively becoming more deeply and intimately acquainted with Him, of perceiving and recognizing and understanding Him more fully and clearly".... Philippians 3:7-8a Amplified

From this passage we can see clearly the true heart-attitude that is developed in children of God as they truly forsake all to follow Jesus. Let us continue on with this passage.

..."For His sake I have lost everything and consider it all to be mere rubbish, refuse, dregs in order that I may gain Christ, the Anointed one, and that I may actually be found and known as in Him, not having any self-achieved righteousness that can be called my own, based on my obedience to the law's demands - ritualistic uprightness and supposed right standing with God thus acquired, but possessing that genuine righteousness which comes through faith in Christ, the Anointed one, the true right-standing with God, which comes from God by saving faith".... Philippians 3:8b-9 Amplified

Paul talks here of his intense desire to remain in continual right standing with God, and that it is the basis of faith in Christ (the Anointed One and His Anointing) which will keep the children of God in right standing with the Father at all times. Continuing on in verse 10, it is written:

..."for my determined purpose is that I may know Him, that I may progressively become more deeply and intimately acquainted with Him, perceiving and recognizing and understanding the wonders of His person more strongly and more clearly. And that I may in that same way come to know the power outflowing from His resurrection which it exerts over believers; and that I may so share His sufferings as to be continually transformed in spirit into His likeness even to His death, in the hope that if possible I may attain to the spiritual and moral resurrection that lifts me out from among the dead even while in the body. Not that I have now attained this ideal or am already made perfect, but I press on to lay hold of, grasp and make my own, that for which Christ Jesus the Messiah, has laid hold of me and made me His own".... Philippians 3:10-12 Amplified

Paul states in verse 10 that, "his determined purpose" is that he might know Jesus more intimately. As the children of God seek this close relationship with the Father and His Word, they shall surely come to the "full realization" of His calling, and that they have been bought and redeemed by the precious Blood of the Lamb into service - for we are His workmanship recreated in Christ Jesus that we may do those works which God planned beforehand for us, taking the paths which He prepared ahead of time for us that we should walk in them, living the life which He pre-arranged and made ready for us to live (Ephesians 2:10)!

"WELL DONE, MY GOOD AND FAITHFUL SERVANT!"

Continuing on in Philippians 3:13 the Word of God states

...."I do not consider, brethren, that I have captured and made it my own yet but one thing I do, it is my one aspiration - forgetting what lies behind and straining forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal to win the supreme and heavenly prize to which God in Christ Jesus is calling us upward".... Philippians 3:13 Amplified

As children of God, having answered the call upon our lives, we must seek to be brought to the place where our first and foremost (in fact our only) desire is to walk in the perfect will of our Heavenly Father in all things. For if we seek to do ALL of the will of God ALL the time, we will assuredly walk in the fulness of our calling and we will accomplish - in Christ Jesus - ALL that we were created for. What else is there that could be more fitting or precious as the "crown" of our entire existence than to have our beloved Lord Jesus utter the words, "Well done My good and faithful servant! How clear these things become when God's children take their eyes off of themselves and focus on Jesus Christ - our Lord and Master!

"JESUS IS OUR "PERFECT EXAMPLE"

In Hebrews 3:1-2 Amplified it is written:

...."So then brethren, consecrated and set apart for God, who share in the Heavenly calling, thoughtfully and attentively consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest Whom we confessed as ours when we embraced the Christian faith. See how faithful He was to Him Who appointed Him Apostle and High Priest, as Moses was also faithful in the whole household of God"....

There are two definite things we need to see from this passage. The first is that we must - at ALL times - "thoughtfully and attentively consider Jesus" in all that we say and do. The second thing is that we must see and understand that we are both called and chosen to be faithful to God and to His plan for both our lives individually as well as the Body of Christ as a whole.

Verse 2 states, "see how He was faithful to Him who appointed Him." In knowing that it is only faith which pleases our Heavenly Father we should have an intense desire to learn everything the Word of God says about faith - and how to release the "force of faith" in our lives at all times. Once again it must be said that Jesus is our "perfect example" - for He emptied Himself to trust and lean upon the word of His Father, as it is written in John 5:30 Amplified:

...."I am able to do nothing from Myself independently, of My own accord, but as I am taught by God and as I get His orders, I decide as I am bidden to decide. As the voice comes to Me, so I give a decision. Even as I hear, I judge and My judgement is right, just, righteous, because I do not seek or consult My own will. I have no desire to do what is pleasing to Myself, My own aim, My own purpose, but only the will and pleasure of the Father Who sent Me"....

In this passage we find the "perfect heart-desire" of Jesus toward the Heavenly Father, and it must be ours also. Therefore, we must be found diligently studying the "dynamics" of faith as they relate to every area of our calling and life in Christ Jesus. As we do this we shall see clearly the fact that we are called to walk just as Jesus walked in this earth, and we shall also see that it is the Holy Spirit who empowers us to do so - in every way!

DEFINING "HOLINESS"

In 2 Timothy 1:9 Amplified it is written:

...."For it is He Who delivered and saved us and called us with a calling in itself holy and leading to holiness, that is, to a life of consecration, a vocation of holiness; He did it not because of anything of merit that we have done, but because of and to further His own purpose and grace, unmerited favour, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began eternal ages ago"....

"Holiness" can be defined as the loving nature of God separated from evil - the Divine energy of which perfect righteousness and infinite love are the manifestation. How important it is for us, as children of God, to realize that we are called to a life of holiness - separated from sin and this world, unto the Father and His purposes in order that His presence and nature might be manifested through us to a dying world. As children of God, called and chosen in Christ Jesus, we have a direct responsibility to be obedient to EVERY instruction and command found in the Word of God. Those who truly love Him will have this determination to do "all of His will" emblazoned on their hearts, and in all they do they shall love the Lord their God with all their being (Luke 10:27).

In Ephesians 4:1 Amplified version the Word of God states

...."I therefore, the prisoner for the Lord, appeal to, and beg you to walk and lead a life worthy of the divine calling to which you have been called, with behaviour that is a credit to the summons to God's service"....

The apostle Paul entreats believers to lead a life worthy of their divine calling, and to behave in a manner which is a credit to the Lord Jesus Christ. At this time the Father has instructed me to share with you a word of prophecy I received from Him.

Let us hear the words of the Father:

"MY CHILDREN NEED TO CAST ASIDE THE FLEETING FEELINGS OF THE FLESH AND RENEW THEIR MINDS AND ESTABLISH THEIR HEARTS IN MY WORD"

...."My children need to cast aside the fleeting feelings of their flesh and renew their minds and establish their hearts in My Word. For how can they fellowship wholly with Me unless they think the way I think? How can they understand My ways when they persist in leaning upon their

own understanding? Many whom I have chosen for great accomplishment in the establishment of My Kingdom in the earth have resisted My blessing and My direction which I have continually placed before them and, indeed, I have a supernatural abhorrence for ALL that proceeds from evil. It is time for each and every one of My children to choose their allegiance! Will their fellowship with the world and its ways continue or will they separate themselves wholly unto Me? For I desire only pure and simple devotion to My Word.

"SURELY I WILL BRING TO A PLACE OF PROMINENCE - BOTH IN MY CHURCH AND IN THE EYES OF THE WORLD - THOSE WHO REFUSE TO VIOLATE THE LAW OF LOVE"

Many of My children struggle in the area of sin because of their reluctance to let go of the things of this world, and because of the evil intent of their hearts they make their "precious" inheritance - which was bought for them with the Blood of My dear Son - of no consequence. They grumble and complain of the hardness of the life of faith, yet is not the life of faith one of rest and blessing, prosperity and abundance in all? Surely I will exalt those of My children who are not ashamed to confess Me in all that they do by their words and their actions. Surely I will bring to a place of prominence - both in My Church and in the eyes of the world - those who refuse to violate the law of love above all else.

"THE DAYS OF "MISREPRESENTATION" IN MY CHURCH ARE OVER"

Hold fast My beloved handmaidens and bondservants! Do not be moved by what you perceive with your five physical senses for I am about to do a great thing amongst you. Do not be moved from your position of steadfastness, and take the authority that has been given to you and tread upon the Evil One at every turn. For the days of "misrepresentation" in My Church are over, and it is truly time for the revelation of My sons and daughters in the earth. I say to you this day that the traditions and the doctrines, which have hardened the hearts of My people, shall melt as wax in the sun - for nothing is able to stand before the Word of My power. Truly, truly I say to you My hour has arrived. Blow the trumpet in Zion. Go forth and proclaim the deepest revelations of My Word unashamedly. Do not fear the taunts of men for the Words you speak shall melt the hardness of their hearts, for no flesh - or any manifestation thereof - shall stand in the presence of My Glory"....

"THE COMMAND TO BE OBEDIENT"

In 1 Peter 1:14-19 Amplified version it is written:

...."Live as children of obedience to God; do not conform yourselves to the evil desires that governed you in your former ignorance when you did not know the requirements of the Gospel. But as the One Who has called you is Holy, you yourselves also be Holy in all your conduct and manner of living. For it is written "you shall be Holy as I am Holy". And if you call upon Him as your Father, Who judges each one impartially according to what he does, then you should conduct yourselves with true reverence throughout the time of your temporary residence on the earth, whether long or short. You must know (recognize) that you were redeemed (ransomed)

from the useless (fruitless) way of living inherited by tradition from your forefathers, not with corruptible things such as silver and gold. But you were purchased with the precious Blood of Christ"....

In this passage we once again see the command to be obedient children and to live lives that are not conformed to the world in order that we be in no way governed or affected by our "former ignorance" - that is, before we knew the requirements and conditions which are set forth in the Word of God. Let us lift up holy hands before the Heavenly Father and live lives which are always pleasing to Him (for His perfect will for all of His children is holiness) that we might be partakers of the "fulness" of His Divine Nature. As believers act continually in obedience to the Word of God - in and by the power of the Holy Spirit - their hearts will be purified and they will become clean and fit vessels of the Father's love and truth.

"TRUE KNOWLEDGE"

In 2 Peter 1:2-4, 10-11 it is written:

...."Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him Who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world, by lust" "Therefore brethren be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you"....

In this passage many things become very clear to those hearts which are truly seeking God. First and foremost, we see that it is by divine power that we have everything provided for us pertaining to life and godliness. Secondly, we see that we shall have all we need to walk in the "holiness" we are called to, by the true knowledge, or revealed knowledge, of Jesus Christ, to our hearts - a knowledge which can only be revealed by the Holy Spirit. As this "true knowledge" is established forever in the hearts of believers the nature of the Lord Jesus Christ will begin to flow forth, and the fruit of the Spirit: love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control will be in "abundant evidence" in their lives. It is as we put aside the darkened knowledge of this world and fill our heart continually with God's precious and magnificent promises that our minds shall be fully renewed to our Heavenly Father's purposes and wisdom. And thus shall we truly become partakers of His Divine nature with Him, and He will walk and talk with us freely, and He will have the pure fellowship from His children that His tender and loving heart desires. In this last hour those who will truly answer their calling whole-heartedly shall be part of the greatest "victory" of the ages!

I will close with three portions of scripture which all believers should meditate upon and understand in their hearts, for the hour is late and God, with a great urgency, is calling His troops to war. For the return of our Lord draws near and we must be in our "proper place" in order that the Glorious Church might become a Glorious Reality in the earth!

...."These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of Lords and King of Kings, and those who are with Him are the called and chosen and faithful".... Revelation 17:14

...." Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the Marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready. And it was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And He said to me, "write, blessed are those who are invited to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb" and He said to Me "these are true Words of God".... Revelation 19: 6-9

...."And I saw Heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and He who sat upon it is called Faithful and True; and in righteousness He judges and wages war. And His eyes are a flame of fire and upon His head are many diadems (crowns), and He has a name written upon Him which no one knows except Himself. And He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God. And the armies which are in Heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. And from His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may smite the nations; and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "King of Kings, and Lord of Lords".... Revelation 19: 11-16

CHAPTER 2

THE FATHER'S REFINING PROCESS FOR HIS CHILDREN

THE BUILDING OF "A DEEP AND UNSHAKABLE TRUST"

...."Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore it was named Marah. So the people grumbled at Moses saying "What shall we drink?" Then he cried out to the Lord and the Lord showed him a tree, and he threw it into the waters, and the waters became sweet. There He made from them a statute and regulation, and there he tested them. And He said, 'If you will give heed to the voice of the Lord your God, and keep all His statutes. I will put (literal Hebrew "permit") none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians; for I the Lord am your healer.' Then they came to Elim where there were twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there beside the waters".... Exodus 15: 22-26

In these days every children of God must begin to seek a deeper revelation of the Father's method of bringing them into the fulness of their inheritance and calling in Christ Jesus. They need to gain this revelation in order that they might freely come to the place wherein they walk in the paths of righteousness AT ALL TIMES. As they begin to walk (abide) in righteousness - giving the Word of God priority in all things - the Body of Christ will start to awaken corporately. The Church will then be found walking in the fulness of the authority which belongs to Her in Christ, in Her remaining days in this dispensation.

As we meditate on the portion of Scripture above we will learn many things about the necessity, as children of God, to keep our eyes "fixed" on the Word of God - again, AT ALL TIMES! It is of extreme importance for us to realize that the Father desires all things for our good, and as one truly enters into intimate fellowship with Him in the "inner chamber" THEN they shall come to see clearly that there is no need to be hesitant to walk in His commandments. It is only as we continually act in obedience to His commands that we will develop "a deep and unshakable trust" in Him in EVERY area of our lives - and this will truly enable (empower) us to love our Heavenly Father whole-heartedly.

THE ONLY WAY THE FATHER COULD BLESS HIS PEOPLE WAS THROUGH THEIR OBEDIENCE

It was only three short days after the children of Israel had experienced the greatest manifestation of the delivering power of God Almighty (in being set free from under the bondage of Pharaoh and their miraculous deliverance in the crossing of the Red Sea) that their eyes turned back to themselves to such a degree that they "feared" that their needs would not be met in the wilderness. It was clear that their trust was not yet transferred to the One Who had freed them from their bondage and desired them to be His chosen people. The only way the Father could bless His people was through their obedience to the words He had spoken to Abraham and those that were spoken through Moses. We must realize that the first five books of

the Bible were not written until later by Moses. From this we can see that it was imperative that they listen to Moses and the commands and instructions God gave to them through him. It was only in this way that God could gain their trust and respect - as He was "enabled" to show Himself strong on their behalf as they obeyed the words of the prophet. (2 Chronicles 20:20)

"GOD TESTED THE PEOPLE BY SPEAKING FORTH WORDS EXPRESSING HIS HEART'S DESIRE

In Exodus 15: 25b-26 the Word states:

...."There He made for them a statute and regulation and there He tested them and He said, "If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the Lord your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians for I the Lord am your healer"....

From this passage we see that God tested the people by speaking forth Words expressing His heart's desire for them to be obedient to Him in all things. Therefore, once His Word was spoken to them, they would have the clear choice of obeying it (which would bring blessing under the Covenant) or disobeying, (which would bring them out from under the Abrahamic Covenant) and subject them to attack by the Evil One (the curse), who was attempting to obliterate them from the face of the earth. How clearly we must see that God is indeed "never changing", and today it is no different, in that the Father still desires simple obedience to His Word in ALL things. Of course we have a new and better Covenant ratified by the Blood of Jesus Christ - and a rich inheritance as joint-heirs with Him - but every aspect of the inheritance is put into effect by faith in - and obedience to - the Word of God, for "faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God", and "whatever does not proceed from faith is sin" (Romans 10:17; 14:23)! In Exodus 15 we see that God had met the people's needs by His supernatural power and, after He had spoken to them, we see in verse 27, that He was pleased to move them on to the oasis. The Lord had spoken in verse 26 and it is obvious that, somewhere between that time and verse 27, God had told Moses which way to go, and when the people were obedient to Moses - who had been obedient to God - they were blessed by being led to that oasis.

THE "TRAP OF UNBELIEF"

In Exodus 16: 2-4 it is written:

...."And the whole congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. And the sons of Israel said to them, "would that we had died by the Lord's hand in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat, when we ate bread to the full; for you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger. Then the Lord said to Moses, "Behold I will rain bread from Heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day that I may test them, whether or not they will walk in My instruction"....

From this passage we see once again that the Israelites began to grumble as soon as the "physical circumstances" of their needs around them got out beyond their "own" understanding of how those needs would be met. Because of their desire to dwell on their own understanding they began to look at Moses and Aaron (flesh and blood) as the ones responsible for their "imagined" predicament. As soon as they took their eyes off God and His Word they forgot about Him and all He had done for them up to that point. We are able to learn a great lesson from our forefathers in that Christians today - in "allowing" themselves to keep their eyes fixed on their physical circumstances - continually fall prey to the same "trap of unbelief" which awaits all those who put aside the Word of God to lean upon their own understanding, through fear. Many children of God are "well trained" to continually listen to - and act upon - the lies of the Evil One, when in reality we are called to listen at "all times" to the Spirit of God, and be obedient to Him in all that He instructs us to carry out.

Those children of God who, in some way, still desire to adhere more strongly to their own understanding - thus discerning all things in light of the "darkened knowledge" of this world rather than the Wisdom of God - will ALWAYS to that degree of their self-desire, walk in darkness. Because of these things, fellowship with the world instead of with God's Word (Will) seems natural to them. How important it is for us all to realize the danger of this folly! For ANY reliance AT ALL upon our own understanding shall always reap a form of corruption (darkness) in our lives - serving only to fuel any remaining "ground" of rebellion against the Heavenly Father, rather than to remove it. The Father sent His Word to restore fallen mankind to Himself - first through the Old Covenant prophet and then the Incarnate Word. He desired to separate His beloved creation from the sin and death which came into the earth when Adam fell in the Garden. As His people harkened in obedience to His Word their sins became exposed, and as they repented and remained in fellowship with Him, they came into a deeper and more intimate knowledge of the God they served. Believers must realize that they will either fellowship with the Father and His Word or with the "world" and its ways in whatever they do - every moment of every day! It is only when the children of God separate themselves unto Him in ALL that they do that there will no longer remain the "overpowering" desire within to sow to the flesh, rather than to the Spirit of God!

THE SPIRIT OF A MAN IS NO DIFFERENT (THAN THE BODY) AND A HEALTHY DIET OF THE WORD OF GOD IS REQUIRED "DAILY" TO KEEP IT STRONG AND ALLOW IT TO REMAIN IN ITS RIGHTFUL POSITION OF PREDOMINANCE OVER THE SOUL AND BODY"

In Exodus 16: 4 it is written:

...."Behold I will rain bread from Heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may test them, whether or not they will walk in My instruction"....

It is extremely important to note that the Word says "gather a day's portion every day". How important it is for believers to fellowship with the Father and His Word each day, and thus partake of the true spiritual food (the "bread of life") - knowing that in their daily portion is the life and power and grace to sustain them for that day. Too many Christians attempt to feed

"irregularly" upon the Word of God and the effect of this is no different spiritually than it would be physically. We can easily understand, in the natural realm, what would happen if we were to eat one day, miss five, eat one day, miss three and so on. Eventually our body would not be able to function properly and we would be hindered greatly in our physical movements. The spirit of a man is no different and a healthy diet of the Word of God is required "daily" to keep it strong and allow it to remain in its rightful position of predominance over the soul and body (Matthew 4: 4).

"IT IS HIS MOST HOLY WILL THAT NOT EVEN ONE SOUL SHOULD PERISH"

Quite simply, the main reason why our Heavenly Father desires us to walk daily before Him in His Word is that He loves us greatly and desires for us to know Him intimately. He also knows what danger there is for those who "fellowship" with the "world. It is because of these things that He will do everything in His power to lead those in rebellion back onto the "narrow path" of His perfect will - for it is His most holy will that not even one soul should perish, but that all might step under the umbrella of the glorious salvation which He has provided for all of mankind in Christ! As the children of God begin to gather the spiritual food needed - day by day - their eyes will no longer dwell on the future or turn back to the past, for they will have come to learn to live in the "present" (which is where the Father would have them) and thus their eyes will remain fixed on Jesus (Hebrews 11: 1-2).

One important point that must be established as we continue on the topic of the Father's refining process for His children is that we, as God's children, need this process of refining and renewal in order to "continually" grow nearer to our Heavenly Father. We also need to realize that He gave us His Word - and the commandments of obedience found therein - so that we might continually measure our hearts by that Word. The Father's process of refining and testing was not formed in order for Him to know what was in our hearts - for He knows all things! It was for us, in order that we might be continually transformed, and renewed in our minds to the way that He sees and thinks. It is the deepest heart-desire of the Father to separate us continually from sin - and indeed from every "environment" which is apart from Christ - in order that we might come to know Him "as He is".

"THE HEART-CRY OF THE FATHER"

In Psalm 81: 8-16 it is written:

...."Hear, O My people, and I will admonish you; O Israel if you would listen to Me! Let there be no strange god among you; nor shall you worship any foreign god. I, the Lord, am your God, who brought you up from the land of Egypt; open your mouth wide and I will fill it. But My people did not listen to My voice; and Israel did not obey Me. So I gave them over to the stubbornness of their heart, to walk in their own devices. Oh that My people would listen to Me, that Israel would walk in My ways I would quickly subdue their enemies, and turn My hand against their adversaries. Those who hate the Lord would pretend obedience to Him; and their time of punishment would be forever. But I would feed you with the finest of the wheat; and with honey from the rock I would satisfy you"....

In this passage we can clearly hear the "heart-cry" of the Heavenly Father calling out to His children to be obedient to His Word - in order that they might draw near to Him and fulfil His deepest heart-desire for pure fellowship with them ("Oh, that My people would listen to Me [and] ...walk in My ways"). This has been the heart-desire of the Father throughout the ages and was the very reason that He created Adam in the first place - that He might have someone who could fellowship with Him and understand Him at His level of understanding (1 Corinthians 2:16). Even when Adam fell through his rebellion, God still loved mankind so much that He immediately introduced His plan for redeeming His beloved creation from the grasp of the Evil One (Genesis 3:15), which was, of course, carried out by the Lord Jesus Christ at Calvary. The Father has given the Church (the Body of Christ) the power and authority to finish the job in the earth, His will being that not one soul should perish (2 Peter 3: 9), and that all should come to repentance and a living knowledge of the Truth. We, as children of God, must continually be filled to overflowing with "Light" in order that we might be pure vessels of enlightenment concerning the "fulness" of the glorious redemption and inheritance that the Father has provided "all mankind" with in Christ!

"WE ARE REFINED AS THE WORD OF GOD ENTERS OUR HEART"

In Psalm 66: 8-10 the Word of God states:

...."Bless our God, O peoples, and sound His praise abroad, who keeps us in life, (literal-puts our soul in life) and does not allow our feet to slip. For Thou hast tried us O God; Thou hast refined us as silver is refined"....

We know that in the refining of silver, as the fire or heat is applied to it, all the impurities (dross) are separated from the sought after substance. In our walk as Christians, we are refined as the Word of God (on which is the anointing of the Holy Spirit) enters into our heart. This explains why, sometimes, as the Word is heard - particularly in an area where sin has been retained wilfully - that believers will experience the convicting fire and light of the Holy Spirit, which can indeed make all discipline and reproof seem not to be joyful, but sorrowful (Hebrews 12:11)!

As believers become mature in the faith they will experience, and receive, a deeper revelation of why God is continually refining and testing our faith. It is the will of the Heavenly Father for ALL of His children to walk in the place of abiding in His Word in every circumstance, and it is precisely for this reason that the children of God, who are "seeking" spiritual growth, constantly find themselves in circumstances where they must clearly make the decision to rely on (trust in) the Word of God - or their own understanding. In the beginning of their walk, more often than not, God's children will cling to the "artificial security" of the world which was formed from their "old life" prior to being born again. But, as their minds are transformed and renewed (Romans 12: 1-2) by the Word of God, they will come to the realization that the Father is worthy to be trusted in EVERY circumstance - and through their continued obedience they will eventually reach the point where soul and body will have become trained to discern both good and evil (Hebrews 5:14) and thus, their "spontaneous reaction" will

be to discern all that crosses their path by the Word of God - in and by the power of the Holy Spirit.

"AS WE ARE FAITHFUL TO ENTER INTO INTIMATE FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM, DAY IN AND DAY OUT, THEN WE SHALL CONTINUALLY IMPART THE "ESSENCE" OF HIS CHARACTER"

In "allowing" His children to continually exercise their free will in every situation, the Heavenly Father is ensured that as His children come to see the folly of leaning upon their own understanding, they will come to Him and to His Word "voluntarily" - in love, without any "compulsion" on His part. Thus His children, as they seek Him in the "inner chamber" , will have His awesome love shed abroad in their hearts by the Holy Spirit (Romans 5: 5b). This is a very important fact to realize for those who picture the Heavenly Father as an "authoritarian taskmaster", for nothing could be further from the truth! We, as His children, must speak the Truth (Word of God) in the face of "every lie" of the Evil One in order that any distortion or misrepresentation of the Lord Jesus Christ or the Heavenly Father might be exposed. As we are faithful to enter into intimate fellowship with Him - day in and day out - then we shall continually impart the "essence" of His character and, thus, the minds and hearts of all those who cross our path shall come to be renewed to the reality of the "tenderness and affection" that He has for His precious ones - and also to the fact that all of His instruction and reproof are for our good, that we may share His holiness (Hebrews 12:10). As we grow in the faith we will begin to see clearly that the various "testings" we are led into are not simply a struggle of hardship, but rather an opportunity to please our Heavenly Father by "trusting" Him (according to His Word) to bring us through ANY and EVERY circumstance - rather than us vainly relying on our five physical senses for discernment. It is only faith in His Word which delights and pleases the Father (Hebrews 11:6)!

THERE IS "NO GOOD THING" IN THE FLESH

Any earthly parent will freely admit that the time they are most pleased with their children is when they will act on their word - whether an instruction or command - without question, fully believing that what they said is true and for their best interests. How important it is for parents to be abiding in God's Word and operating solely in the Wisdom of God - that wisdom which is surely needed for them to fulfil their responsibility to God concerning their children.

In Deuteronomy 6: 5-7a it is written:

...."Thus you are to know in your heart that the Lord your God was disciplining you just as a man disciplines his son. Therefore, you shall keep the commandments of the Lord your God, to walk in His ways and to fear (reverence) Him. For the Lord your God is bringing you into a good land"....

and again it is written in verses 16 and 17 of the same chapter,

...."in the wilderness he fed you manna which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do good for you in the end. Otherwise you may say in your heart "my power and the strength of my hand made me this wealth"....

From these two portions of God's Word we can again see clearly that our Heavenly Father is desirous of "our greatest good" in ALL things. First, by His Spirit, He desires to reveal the evil which is inherent within the fallen nature of man (the flesh) to the point where we will come to the "full realization" that indeed there is NO GOOD THING which proceeds from the flesh (Romans 7:18). It is from this point that we are able to develop spiritually at an accelerated pace - for in having the true knowledge that there is nothing good in the old nature, we will seek only to sow to the Spirit (Galatians 6: 7-8), reaping as our reward, the absolute life (zoe) of God in our lives to a continually greater degree. This experience of His superabundant life is what the Father intended for His children from the very beginning. The more we experience this blessed life the more we will seek it - and the more that we seek it, the more it will come into our experience (Matthew 7:7, Matthew 10:39).

Secondly, the Father places "tests" in our path with the full intention that, as we will rely on His Word rather than our own understanding, we will experience to a continually greater degree the fulness of the precious inheritance we have in Christ Jesus. By His doing we are in Christ Jesus (1 Corinthians 1:30) and we are joint-heirs with Him (Romans 8:17)! Thus our Heavenly Father desires all of His children to partake of the "good land" which He has provided in Christ, and of which the "promised land" (Canaan) talked of in the Old Testament is a type and symbol (Hebrews 10:1).

WE MUST IN NO WAY PRESUME....

The Word of God in Deuteronomy 8:17 speaks again of the need for us to come to the full realization that if we are any less than fully dependent upon the Father and His Word for ALL things we will eventually say in our hearts that it was "our" power and the strength of "our own hands" which have made us to prosper - and this, of course, is a lie of great magnitude! For if the children of God are dependent on their own strength for any part of what they consider their "service" in the Lord, they are deceived, and will be used in some way by the Evil One to sow "seeds of death and darkness" wherever they go. We must in no way - as children of the Most High God - presume even for a moment that we, in ourselves, could be in any way a "help" to our Heavenly Father, apart from obedience to the Holy Spirit! We must also come to know beyond a shadow of a doubt that all that we would appropriate from Him must be done by the exercising of faith in His Word - for again it is only faith which pleases Him (Hebrews 11:6).

"THE REALITY OF TRUE FAITH HAS BEEN DILUTED AND DISTORTED"

We also must come to have a clear revelation of the fact that "whatever is not from faith is sin" (Romans 14: 23b). For centuries, in the lives of Christians, the reality of true faith has been diluted and distorted to the point where many believers are exercising an "impure" faith! A "natural faith" which comes from an assurance in their "own" ability (of which we have none - spiritually speaking) rather than an absolute faith (trust) and assurance in the Word of God.

Many have "allowed" themselves to be deceived into thinking that they are operating in faith or, just as bad, they have "allowed" themselves to be brought to the place where they really do not believe it is totally necessary to walk by faith in God's Word at ALL times. Either way, the day has come where all who would call themselves believers in Jesus Christ must seek to come into the knowledge of what "true" faith is, and the very first step for them to take is to make a "quality decision" to put the Word of God first in their lives (for faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God), and THEN their eyes must continually be fixed on Jesus the author and developer of faith (Hebrews 12: 1- 2).

"CONTINUAL DEPENDENCE UPON THE WORD OF GOD BY BELIEVERS AT ALL TIMES WILL KEEP THEIR HEART OPEN TO INSTRUCTION FROM THE HOLY SPIRIT"

Continual dependence upon the Word of God by believers at all times will keep their heart open to instruction from the Holy Spirit, and it will also place them in a constant state of "true humility" (1 Peter 5: 5-7) before the Father - because their total trust and dependence will be placed firmly on the Word of God rather than on their own understanding and abilities. Many believers feel (think) that they are able to discern the deepest thoughts and intentions of their heart but, in reality, it is ONLY the Word of God which can reveal the depths of their being, for it is written in Hebrews 4:12:

...."For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power - making it active, operative, energizing and effective; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to the dividing line of the breath of life (soul) and the immortal spirit, and of joints and marrow, that is, of the deepest parts of our nature, exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12 Amplified

"THE FATHER DESIRES FOR ALL OF US TO BE REFINED TO THE DEGREE THAT WE WILL TALK, ACT AND THINK JUST AS HE DOES"

It is as believers "fill" their hearts with the Word of God - by abiding in, and meditating on Him, each moment of every day - that John 15:7, which states:

...."If you abide in Me and My Words abide in you, ask whatever you wish (desire) and it shall be done for you"....

will become a living reality in their lives. The Father desires for all of us to be refined to the degree that we will talk, act and think just as He does. As this happens in our lives, we will indeed be entrusted with more and more of the anointing of the Holy Spirit, and we will be effective tools for the Heavenly Father in the establishment of the Glorious Church - and His Kingdom.

Jesus said in John 14:12:

...."Truly, truly I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to the Father"....

These words of our Lord are directed to the heart which is filled with the Word of God, and thus attuned to His way of thinking. As the children of God begin to reach this point of the "total saturation" of their spirits by the Word of God, they will continually seek to walk in the perfect will of the Father - and thus, they will truly walk in a continually deeper measure of the command to "love the Lord thy God with all thine heart" (Luke 10:27).

THE FRUSTRATION OF "ATTEMPTING" TO LOVE GOD WITH ONE'S WHOLE HEART WHILE "MAINTAINING" THE DESIRE - THROUGH IGNORANCE OR REBELLION -TO BE INDEPENDENT OF HIM

Many children of God have "allowed themselves to be lured away from the proper feeding of God's Word into their heart, and thus they continually experience the frustration of attempting to love God with their whole heart, while at the same time there remains within them, to a degree, the desire to be independent from God - in order that they might still have some grip or control upon their own lives. It is only the living Word of God that can show us the deep - and sometimes hidden - seeds of rebellion which can lie within our hearts. Freedom from EVERY ground of fear and rebellion is precisely what the refining process of our Heavenly Father will accomplish in the hearts of those who truly love Him. As one diligently and faithfully pursues the fulness of the Father's will, all of the dross and impurity within them will be consumed and removed - enabling them to be the "pure channels" of His love, power and grace that they are called to be, in Christ. As one continually places themselves in obedience to the leading of the Holy Spirit they will "refuse" to have anything in their lives which is not from God, for they will KNOW in their heart that anything which is not from God would only become a hindrance to their true heart's desire to be obedient to Him - and, therefore, pleasing to Him in ALL things.

THE DANGER OF "MAINTAINING" SIN IN THE FACE OF THE OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Many children of God refuse to believe that we can live a life of true holiness while still in this earth. This unbelief is caused by disobedience on their part - through the refusal to keep their eyes "fixed" on Jesus and, therefore, their tendency is always to keep their eyes fixed upon themselves. It can be stated that to the degree that God's children fix their attention upon Jesus (the Word of God), they will no longer "attend" to their own selfish desires - which proceed and initiate from the flesh. It can also be said that to the degree that they continue to lean upon their own darkened understanding, they will surely ignore and disregard their Covenant with God - which was ratified by the precious Blood of Jesus! This is why - up until this time - there has been great turmoil and confusion in and amongst many children of God. All of us need to make a true and pure commitment to the Word of God in order that we might fulfil the perfect will of the Father - both individually and corporately - in the Body of Christ. This is a serious matter and must be handled with an urgency which can come only as we are in perfect "heart-agreement" with the Father in ALL things. The hour is late and the presence of the Holy Spirit is becoming greater in the earth with each passing day. The refining process has now graduated to a point

where if the children of God steadfastly refuse to go on with the Lord - because of a wilful desire to retain any form of sin in their lives - they will no longer be able to "stand" in His "manifested presence", thus causing them to continually flee from Him - instead of run to Him - and the perfect place of refuge that He provides.

Let us hear the words of the Father

...."Tell My people of the immense danger of retaining their sin in the face of the outpouring of My Holy Spirit. For if they have made a heart decision to do so then truly I say to you the ground they allow the Evil One to stand on will cause them to cower in the presence of My Spirit, and because of this they will run away from Me instead of to Me. They will feel accursed (conviction) in My presence and they will deny all that proceeds from Me, and Satan will appear successful in his deception of them temporarily (it can be changed). Even some of My children who had sought Me previously will be swayed because of their continual desire to discern all that passes by them with their five physical senses - rather than the faith which I so desire them to exercise. It is for this reason that I, through My bondservants and handmaidens, shall set forth great examples of "prosperity" in those lives which are based solely on My Word. For I say to you that those who have put My Word first in their lives shall discern all things correctly by My Spirit and will not be deceived in any way".... Amen

"IT IS TIME"

It is time now for all believers, regardless of how far removed they feel from the "fulness" of their calling, to hearken unto the voice of the Lord wherever they are and separate themselves unto the Word of God. Our Heavenly Father is more than capable of restoring His children - in every way - to the path of perfect obedience He has for their lives, regardless of any circumstance they might presently find themselves in. As the children of God return to the Word of their Heavenly Father and make that Word their sustenance for every facet of their lives, the reality of the "true Christian life" will become firmly impressed upon their hearts and there will no longer remain within them a desire to lean upon their own understanding. Once again we must establish the fact that the Father has continually made provision for the testing and refining of His people for the purpose of bringing them back to Himself of their own free will.

"WE MUST CONSTANTLY KEEP OURSELVES IMMERSSED IN THE WORD OF GOD"

It is written in Job 23: 10:

...."When He has tried me I shall come forth as gold"....

This portion of scripture is indicative of the Father's perfect will for each of His children, and it is certain that as one empties themselves to be filled with the Holy Spirit, they will indeed "come forth as gold" in the sight of both God and man. The Father desires each one of His children to be pure vessels - through which He can pour forth His Spirit upon all flesh in this last hour (Acts 2:17); therefore, we must constantly keep ourselves "immerssed" in the Word of God -

in order that we might fulfill ALL that we were created to accomplish from before the foundation of the earth. Every child of God must come to "know" that the process of refining they are experiencing is for their greatest benefit - both now and throughout all eternity!

TRUE "SUFFERING" DEFINED

In Romans 5: 3-5 (Amplified Translation) the Word of God states

...."Moreover let us also be full of joy now! Let us exult and triumph in our troubles and rejoice in our * sufferings *

** The suffering we are called to in this earth is to stand continually against all the things which we have been redeemed from. It is in no way associated with physical sickness or any other manifestation of the law of sin and death, but rather it is to continually release faith in the Word of God regardless of the pressure of the circumstances which surround us. As our minds become transformed and renewed to the Word of God, "suffering" will become what it was intended to be; the joyful opportunity to further establish the Kingdom of God in the earth rather than the sorrowful, painful concept "religion" has made it to be, through unbelief.*

knowing that pressure and affliction and hardship produce patient and unswerving endurance and endurance (fortitude) develops maturity of character - that is approved faith and tried integrity. And character of this sort produces the habit of joyful and confident hope of eternal salvation. Such hope never disappoints or deludes or shames us, for God's love has been poured out in our hearts through the Holy Spirit Who has been given to us"....

It is important for believers to be able to say along with the apostle Paul that they KNOW that "pressure and affliction and (seeming) hardship produce patient and unswerving endurance". As the children of God have these things revealed to them by the Holy Spirit, they will then begin to consider "every" circumstance of their walk in light of God's Word. To put it another way, they will have become trained to measure ALL things by the Word of God - and this is precisely what our Heavenly Father desires to accomplish in the "refining process" He brings His children through. The "unswerving endurance" which is produced in believers is the ability and empowerment, in Christ, which will enable one to keep their eyes perfectly fixed - at all times - on the narrow path of perfect obedience. This in turn will cause one to come to that place wherein they are found "abiding" in the perfect will of the Father for their lives - both individually and corporately - in the Body of Christ.

"WE OWE A GREAT DEAL TO THE MEN AND WOMEN OF FAITH THAT HAVE PRECEDED US IN THE BODY OF CHRIST"

In the last century A.B. Simpson, addressing the "sin-consciousness" (which has remained in the church through unbelief in the power of the Blood of Jesus to cleanse us from "all" unrighteousness 1 John 1:9) wrote, by the Spirit of God

...."multitudes are kept from spiritual progress by cast-iron systems of doctrine which have, in their own darkened understanding, settled forever the fact that holiness is impossible in this present life, and that no mere man, since the Fall, is able to keep the commandments of God, but must daily break them in some way in word or thought or deed. And then a row of human characters is set before us to prove to us the impossibility of sanctification, and to show the satisfying and humbling influence of human imperfection. Multitudes have made their minds up in advance that they can never have the fulness of Jesus beyond certain narrow limits, and, of course they cannot advance beyond their own standards - thinking the fulness of the inheritance unattainable. Now we quite agree with the statement that no "mere" man can be holy or blameless, but the Lord Jesus is no "mere" man, and when He owns and keeps the heart, it is a divine holiness and a divine keeping; and we do assert that what no mere man can do, the Living Christ can do, and does, for those who abide in Him. Let us always take the Divine measure no matter what man may think or say"....

We owe a great deal to the men and women of faith that have preceded us in the Body of Christ for they indeed endured the hardships, which came their way, as good soldiers of Christ; and at a time when it was not so "popular" to discuss and expound upon the "deeper" things of God, they put themselves in a position to hear from the Spirit of God and receive the true, or exact, knowledge from Him - which was, and still is, so urgently needed in the church today! It is our duty before the Father to put ourselves in that same position of hearing the Spirit of wisdom and revelation. We will then be able to build on those things which have been revealed to us by the former apostles and prophets, with the sole intention of bringing the fulness of God's plan of redemption to completion in the earth - through the edification of the members of the Body of Christ, bringing them into that perfect obedience and holiness which the Heavenly Father desires for all of His children.

BELIEVERS MUST COUNT EVERY OPPORTUNITY TO EXERCISE FAITH IN THE FATHER'S WORD AS A BLESSING OF GREAT MAGNITUDE

Many believers - up to this time - have not been able to comprehend the fulness of the inheritance which is theirs in Christ Jesus. As one begins to apply themselves to the Word of God diligently they will immediately begin to experience the life (love) and light of God flowing into every area of their lives - refining and purifying them; making them into vessels which are ready and fit for the Master's use (2 Timothy 2:21). Believers must count every opportunity to exercise faith in the Father's Word as a blessing of great magnitude - knowing that regardless of the "seeming difficulty" of their circumstances - they will, by the exercising of their faith, draw ever closer to Him and partake of the intimate fellowship He so desires to have with each one of His beloved children.

In James 1:2-4 (Amplified Translation) it is written:

...."Consider it wholly joyful, my brethren, whenever you are enveloped in or encounter trials of any sort, or fall into various temptations. Be assured and understand that the trial and proving of your faith bring out endurance and steadfastness and patience. But let endurance and

steadfastness and patience have full play and do a thorough work, so that you may be people perfectly and fully developed with no defect, lacking in nothing"....

As the children of God persevere in faith and continue to hold fast, without wavering, the confession of their hope - which is the revealed Word of God - they will indeed have that hope as the anchor of their souls (Hebrews 6:19). As this process of exercising faith continually in the Word of God is persevered in, their minds shall constantly be renewed to the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's heart and mind. Through this process they will be removed from the darkness of the old nature and they shall be brought into the light - as those having the mind of Christ - for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth (Ephesians 5:8-9).

"PERSEVERANCE"

"Perseverance" (endurance) is a key word in the life of every Christian. In each life which is wholly given to God there will come the time when that faithful one will be brought to the place where they must persevere in the will of the Father through their faith in His Word - and His Word alone! In the magnificent work that the Father is doing in this last hour there will be no way for those children of God who still desire to be guided by the five physical senses (sense knowledge) to hear the voice of the Spirit - and thus they will "allow" themselves to stray from the path of the Father's perfect will for their lives. In making themselves strangers to the Covenants of promise, they will leave themselves open to all manner of evil - which Satan is only too pleased to lay upon them. This is indeed a "serious matter" and all of us - regardless of where we are at this moment - must begin to operate on, and persevere in, the absolute principles of faith and the Kingdom which are found in the Word of God.

"WE MUST ALL KEEP OURSELVES IN A POSITION TO HEAR THE VOICE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THIS WILL MEAN PUTTING ASIDE ALL THOSE THINGS WHICH HAVE HINDERED OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER IN THE PAST"

Everything is at stake in this last hour. We are living at a time wherein the "spiritual confrontation" between the Body of Christ and Satan is moving out into the open - and his vile aim is to bring all believers to the place where they are out of his way! He will openly "steal, kill, or destroy" from them to the degree that they (the people of God) are outside of the Covenants of promise. It has been this way throughout the ages, but as it was said before, this whole spiritual battle is now moving into its final stages and every circumstance is of great importance. Each situation (circumstance) will be shown to be a manifestation of the Spirit of God or a manifestation of the "fallen nature" of man - which is the nature of Satan. As we prepare for this final onslaught we must all keep ourselves in a position to hear the voice of the Holy Spirit, and this will mean putting aside ALL of those things which have hindered our relationship with the Father in the past. This will mean approaching Him in ALL things with pure hearts - hearts which are continually kept clean by the washing of water with the Word (Ephesians 5:26-27).

"AS BELIEVERS ARE REFINED AND PURIFIED THEY WILL LEARN TO WAIT UPON THE LORD IN ALL THINGS"

When children of God continue to persevere in faith their lives will become based solely on the "Rock of revealed knowledge". Even if it appears that all of Hell is "breaking loose" around them, their spontaneous reaction to any and every circumstance will be to say in their heart, "What does the Word of God say and how am I best able to put it into action in this situation?" As believers are refined and purified they will learn to wait upon the Lord in ALL things and, because of this, they will learn to hear the voice of the Spirit in every situation and circumstance. This shall cause them to remain in the will of the Father - regardless of the thick darkness (caused by unbelief), which will attempt to surround them at times. As we look closely at the lives of the great men and women of faith in the Bible we see that God would always reveal His plan in part to them, thus giving them the Word and the vision (revelation) to stand on. He would do this in order to give these servants of His a "goal" to fix their faith upon continually. Many times the servants of God would take it upon themselves to try and attain to the goal which was set before them by the resources of their "own" mind - through "preconceived notions" and "mental ascensions". In their subsequent failures, they eventually learned to trust wholeheartedly in God - learning time after time the futility of sowing to the flesh (Galatians 6: 7-8)!

THE NARROW PATH OF PERFECT OBEDIENCE

As believers place themselves in the total care of their Heavenly Father - thus becoming fully dependent on His Word - circumstances will no longer affect them adversely and lure them off the narrow path of perfect obedience. One reason why this path is referred to as "narrow" is because there is only one thing asked, yet that one thing is all-encompassing (absolute). The Father commands perfect obedience from His children in ALL things, but lest this sound too harsh or difficult, He has also made every provision by His Word and His Spirit for all of us to fulfil His desire. When believers are called on to walk through circumstances which "seem" impossible to the five physical senses - over a longer period of time than usual - the continual exercising of faith in the face of tremendous "spiritual pressure" will cause the "dross" to surface and be dealt with.

"GOOD CONFSSION"

As they continually hold fast their confession and keep it in perfect agreement with the "revealed" Word of God, the very word and confession of faith spoken will cause the anointing of the Holy Spirit (which is on those words) to cause any unbelief to be consumed by the fire of His Spirit. At the same time it will cause faith, in the area they are confessing, to continually "rise up". This is why it is written, "faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God" (Romans 10:17). Constant, continual confession of having received the petition sought after in prayer - in other words, continually calling those things which be not in the natural as though they already were - will bring one's actions (by the power and ordering of the Holy Spirit) into perfect alignment (corresponding action) with their "good confession" supernaturally in every way, and inevitably bring about the physical manifestation of the blessing in the natural realm.

**** "good confession" - is simply the acknowledgment of Jesus Christ (the Word of God) in thought, word and deed, (in faith) at all times.***

The diligent carrying out of this process cannot fail to inherit the blessing - the keys being to hold fast the confession of faith, despite any "adverse circumstances" the Evil One attempts to create (to walk by faith and not by sight), and to bring EVERY thought captive to perfect obedience - the revealed knowledge of the Father's will (2 Corinthians 10:5). There are some who totally deny the importance of the words which come out of their mouths, but it will be seen in "every case" that they are those who have refused Jesus His rightful place as the High Priest of their confession (Hebrews 3:1), and as it is written in Matthew 12:26 (Amplified Translation):

...."But I tell you on the day of judgement men will have to give account for every idle, inoperative word they speak"....

An idle word, in this context, would be any word which does not cause faith to rise up in their heart or the hearts of those their words reach. If the words spoken proceed from the mind of man (the "flesh") they will reap corruption and darkness, but if the words spoken are in accordance with the revealed knowledge of God's Word they will produce faith and life to all who will come in contact with them - thus establishing continually the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:1-2).

"AS WE ARE REFINED AND PURIFIED OUR DESIRE TO STAND ON THE WORD OF GOD WILL OVERRIDE ANY FORMER DESIRE TO GRATIFY THE FLESH"

There are certain times when we, as believers, are standing against the forces of evil (either through intercession for others or to obtain those things which we need to carry out the perfect will of the Father for our lives and ministries), and what seems like insurmountable pressure rises up against us. As we are refined and purified, our desire to stand on the Word of God will "override" any former desire to gratify the flesh - any effort to shed the "pressure" that comes when we stand against the "currents of unbelief" that Satan attempts to overwhelm us with. We must ALWAYS have more faith in the Father's faithfulness - and the fact that He is watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12) - than we have any desire to lean upon our own understanding. For if we lean upon our own understanding in any way we will fail in the "eternal scheme of things" - even though it may "appear" for a time that we are successful.

"WE ARE CONTINUALLY BEING PREPARED FOR GREATER SERVICE"

As the Heavenly Father burns away the "dross" in us we must come to know that we are continually being prepared for greater service. The Father seeks those who are willing to do ALL of His will at ALL times, that they might lead His people into the fulness of everything He has for them in Christ. He needs those who - ABOVE ALL ELSE - will lay down their "own" lives to follow Him and be obedient to His Spirit. If there is any part of our heart in which a seed of stubbornness or rebellion remains, it will be exposed when we are put to the test, for our heart will fail if its "affections" have been placed on the things of the natural realm (self-desire) rather than the Word of God. As we see the "folly" of this misplaced trust and affection, we will repent

and revert back to God's Word, and thus there will be an opportunity to once again prove ourselves in the area in which we had just experienced failure. The only danger we face is the hardening of our hearts against our Heavenly Father and His Word!

"THOSE WHO ARE PURE IN HEART WILL ALWAYS REPENT"

If we "allow" our heart to become hardened toward God we surely open the door to the Evil One to deceive us into remaining dependent upon our own strength - and thus, great spiritual darkness will ensue! It is the desire of the Evil One to bring us all to the point of confusion concerning the Father's will and then to lure us - by an act of our own will in agreement with his lies - outside the protective hedge of our Covenant with Almighty God. He will then strike us to the degree that we have "allowed ourselves" to be struck! It is a far better thing to keep our hearts soft and pure before the Father than to allow ourselves to slip out into the "outer darkness" of this world and its ways. Those who are pure in heart will always repent the moment they come to the realization in their heart that they have left the narrow path of perfect obedience set out for them by the Heavenly Father, whereas those of God's children who have a tendency towards rebelliousness will, at times, become bitter towards (have a controversy with) the Father and thus refuse to hold fast to the Word of God in their lives in a spirit of self-exaltation. This is a very, very dangerous practice in this last of the last hour in light of the fact that the Father is coming to judge ALL rebellion in the midst of His household!

EXPOSING THE SPIRIT OF UNFORGIVENESS AND THE SPIRIT OF ENVY

..."Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you".... Matthew 5:44

Those who steadfastly refuse to believe - and act upon - this command will always be "used" by the Evil One to carry out his divisive schemes in the midst of God's people (2 Timothy 2:26). Two of the most common "spirits", used by the Evil One to generate strife, are envy and unforgiveness, and they are defined as follows:

"the spirit of unforgiveness" - causes a desire in the believer to avenge or take satisfaction for an injury, or wrong suffered, by just punishment through retaliation.

"the spirit of envy" - causes a feeling of uneasiness at another's superior advantages or privileges, a dislike or discontent because of the superior excellence or success of another person. The root is based on a fear in the believer of someone getting ahead of them in the affections and love of the Heavenly Father or the brethren. Fleshly anger and jealousy are definite manifestations of this spirit.

There is one perfect defense against both of these spirits and that is for God's children to walk in the power of the Cross - continually choosing to "endure", in an absolute faith working through a perfect love, whatever manifestation comes their way - thus refusing to violate the law of love at "all cost" to themselves. As believers speak and act in the power of the Cross the plans of the Evil One will continually be thrown into disarray and the Father will be glorified - and His presence manifested - as one walks in perfect obedience to the command to love one another (1

John 3:23). As more and more believers have the command to love their brothers and sisters - "as themselves" - revealed to their heart by the Holy Spirit (Mark 12: 30-31), strife and jealousy will cease to exist in the midst of all those who are truly seeking God. It is certain that all believers who separate themselves unto God in this last hour (for the purpose of going on with Him) will be dealt with immediately in this area of walking in love. For there is NO place for unforgiveness and envy within the Body of Christ!

"THERE IS NO FEAR IN LOVE"

It is written in 1 John 4: 18:

...."There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear"....

It is time for fear to be removed ENTIRELY from the midst of God's children - for our Heavenly Father did not give to us a spirit of fear, but rather a Spirit of power, and of love, and a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7)! As believers are baptized in - and consumed by - the Holy Spirit day in and day out, all fear will be removed from their lives - thus depriving Satan of any ground he had once used to create division and strife within the church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

"AS BELIEVERS WILL CONTINUALLY VIEW THEIR OWN HEART AND THEIR OWN WALK IN LIGHT OF THE WORD OF GOD, THEY WILL NEITHER HAVE THE TIME, NOR THE INCLINATION, TO JUDGE THEIR BROTHERS AND SISTERS FALSELY"

In Galatians 6:4 (Amplified) the Word of God states:

...."But let every person carefully scrutinize and examine and test his own conduct and his own work. He can then have the personal satisfaction and joy of doing something commendable in itself alone without resorting to boastful comparison with his neighbour"....

As believers will continually view their own heart and their own walk in light of the Word of God, they will neither have the time, nor the inclination, to judge their brothers and sisters falsely. We are called to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, the author and developer (perfecter) of our faith (Hebrews 12:1-2), and to incline our ear to the Word of God (Proverbs 4: 20-27). As the energies of believers are wholly directed towards perfect obedience, they will find that they will be kept busy enough learning of the fulness of the precious inheritance they have in Christ Jesus, and being prepared as pure vessels to fulfil every task they are given by the Lord. There should never be "any" manifestation of strife or jealousy amongst believers for these things are "sensual" and "demonic" (James), and are an abomination in the sight of the Father! They will SURELY be removed as this great outpouring of the Holy Spirit continues to increase in the earth! We are now in the beginning stages of the greatest revival (harvest) this earth has ever seen - and judgement has indeed begun with the household of God (1 Peter 4:17).

It is written in Malachi 3:18-4:1:

...."So you will again distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him. For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evil doer will be chaff and the day that is coming will set them ablaze, says the Lord of Hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch"....

Now is the time for all true believers to separate themselves unto the Father on His terms - in order that they may be refined and purified by His Word and His Spirit. The hour is late - and whoever is not truly for Jesus shall be found to be against Him (Matthew 12:30)! Let every child of God put aside their desire to serve themselves and give their lives "wholly" to their beloved Creator!

In closing I would ask all believers to read and meditate the following portions of Scripture and apply it to every detail of their lives - in order that they might come to a deep revelation that we must all be found doing NOTHING apart from Christ.

...."According to the grace of God which was given me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another is building upon it. For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man builds upon the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is to be revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work. If any man's work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire".... 1 Corinthians 3: 10-15

...."Except the Lord builds the house, they labour in vain who build it; except the Lord keeps the city, the watchman wakes but in vain".... Psalm 127:1 Amplified

CHAPTER 3

SEVEN STEPS TO THE LIFE OF FAITH

...."For we walk by faith not by sight".... 2 Corinthians 5:7

...."So then faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Word of God".... Romans 10:17
KJV

At this particular time in the history of the church "faith" needs to become once again a key word in the lives of all who have been born again. Christians should know what faith is and they should know what is expected of them by their Heavenly Father. Believers also need to have a deep heart-desire to live the life of faith. Romans 14: 23 states that, "whatever is not from faith is sin" and Hebrews 11:6 states that, "without faith it is impossible to please Him". Through these two scriptures alone we realize that if we are truly going to serve God then we must do it on the terms that He has set out for us in His Word.

1. PUT GOD'S WORD FIRST IN YOUR LIFE AND MINISTRY

The first step to the life of faith is for us to put God's Word first in our lives. Until we make the quality decision to put the Word of God first in our lives we will not be able to put into practice the following six steps with any degree of proficiency.

It is written in Luke 10:27:

...."You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbour as yourself"....

In this command that the Father set out we see that He demands total consecration from each and every one of us. It does not matter what denomination we have "attached" ourselves to, or what their doctrines might say, the Father commands His children to consecrate themselves wholly unto Him, and pursue holiness with all diligence. Let it be clearly understood by every true believer that this most certainly involves every aspect of our lives. It must be understood clearly that there is not one provision made anywhere in the Bible for a life which is not "wholly given" to God. In every respect we, as believers, from the moment we are "re-born", must give ourselves to the One Who called us - spirit, soul and body - in order that we might fulfil His perfect purpose for our lives in the time we have remaining on this earth. At times theology, tradition and the doctrines of men, have made the life of consecration and holiness seem as if it were only some "idealistic unreality" for our lives rather than the very real and direct command of our Heavenly Father to "love Him with all our heart". Satan's plot is to convince us that we are surely less than perfect until we step out of "this life" and into eternity - and, therefore, we might as well continue on being "conformed" to this world. It is a "lie" that has kept many believers from walking in the life of joy and blessing the Father has in store for them, and if believed to ANY degree will most certainly cause one to walk in a manner which continually finds them "relying" on their five physical senses rather than on the Word of God. Because of this lack of a

pure consecration they walk by "sight" and not by faith and, therefore, are not able to say with Paul, "we walk by faith, not by sight" (2 Corinthians 5:7).

THE WORD OF GOD MUST BE OUR SOLE AND FINAL AUTHORITY

In John 1:1-5 the Word states

...."In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend (overpower) it"....

In this passage we see that Jesus is called the Word and we realize from this that God's Word must be the sole and final authority in each of our lives. As we are faithful to do this – day in and day out - we will see clearly that we are giving Jesus His proper place in all things. For is it not true that the written Word of God is nothing less than the inspired "revelation" of our Lord, Jesus Christ? Because of this "fact" we are now able to see the pieces fitting together. Many children of God have "attempted" - through their own "good intentions" - to put Jesus in His rightful place as Lord in their lives, but have, for the most part, neglected to live by the Word of God. Because they have "mentally ascended" to God's Word, they remain in a position of leaning upon their own darkened understanding. This, in turn, "allows" the Evil One to keep them in a state of confusion and darkness when it comes to living the life of consecration and holiness that they are called to. The spontaneous by-product of this is that it most certainly prevents them from walking in the Father's "best" for them in every area of their lives. All believers need to have "revealed knowledge" of what and Who the Word of God truly is! Some believe that the Bible is just a guidebook, and while in a sense it is, it certainly is a great deal more than that!

In Hebrews 4:12 the Word states:

...."For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart"....

and again in 2 Timothy 3:16-17

...."All scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work"....

The Word of God is not just a group of words placed in a book; it is the living Word of God and thus, each word or statement found within the Bible has the "supernatural power" within it to bring itself to pass. When we make the "heart decision" to put the Word of God first in our lives, we need to realize what the Word of God truly is; we need to know that the Word of God is a Person and not just a group of words thrown together for no purpose. We must

realize that the Bible we are carrying around is a copy of our Heavenly Father's "love letter" to us - for it is only when we have had these things revealed to us by the Spirit of God that we shall come to the "full realization" of the tremendous importance of placing the Word of God first and foremost in our lives.

ONE "MUST" MAKE A "QUALITY DECISION" TO LIVE BY FAITH

Hebrews 1:1-3 states:

...."God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers by the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, Whom He appointed heir of all things, through Whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power"....

In verse 3 the Word states that Jesus was the exact representation of God's nature, and the Word also says in that verse that He upholds all things by the word of His power. In putting God's Word first in our lives, we need to make the heart decision to serve God above all else; to hand over our lives wholly to the One Who gave His own life for us and, in doing these things, to truly make Jesus Christ the Lord of our lives. In studying the Word of God we must realize that this is what is expected of us, and that as we make this "quality decision" by faith - as an act of our wills - we can assuredly expect the Father, by the Holy Spirit, to empower us to be all, in Christ, that we were called to be - thus fulfilling the Father's perfect will for our lives in every way. We must truly believe the portion of God's Word which states:

...."he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6

As we step out in faith and begin to put the Word of God in our hearts we will experience two things. First, we will begin to experience "first hand" the lovingkindness and faithfulness of our dear Heavenly Father and we will clearly begin to see that ALL He commands He empowers, and we shall begin to experience for ourselves the power of His Word and the fact that He will never fail us nor forsake us. As we grow in the faith, our lives will become the exciting adventure they were meant to be rather than lives motivated by fear (bondage to Satan), for the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has set us free from the Law of sin and death (Romans 8:2). Secondly, we will experience that faith comes by "hearing" - and hearing, by the Word of God (Romans 10:17) and we shall also find that in meditating on the Word day and night (Joshua 1:8) that that Word shall become our very joy and sustenance.

Matthew 4:4 states:

...."man shall not live on bread alone, but on every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God"....

As we seek to live and walk in faith in EVERY area of our lives, it is absolutely necessary to put God's Word first in our lives! As we continually "seek first the Kingdom of God and His

righteousness", all of the things we need to both live and fulfil the life of faith will be added unto us. As we continue on to discuss the next six steps we will be able to see clearly the necessity of acting fully on this first step. I will say once again that without placing God's Word in it's proper spot in our lives we will not be able to walk in all that the Father has for us. We must again remember that the Heavenly Father has made no provision for the "part-time" Christian and we must take seriously what the Word of God calls us to be in Christ! The lateness of the hour and the clarity with which the Word of God calls us to the life of consecration and holiness must preclude any attempt by the children of God to remain in a state of carnality! We must go before the Lord and settle this issue once and for all - firm in the conviction that the Father has nothing but good in store for all those who love Him.

2. SEPARATION FROM THE "WORLD"

...."You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God".... James 4:4 Nasb

The second step to the life of faith is separation from the world. This is one of the most misunderstood areas we come across in the Christian walk, and there are two main reasons for this. They "combine" to do great harm to the Christian who does not understand them "fully". First, there is the failure to understand that the "whole world lies in the power of the evil one" (1 John 5:19) and, secondly, there is little or no understanding in the midst of many of God's children of the statement in Romans 12:2, "Do not be conformed to this world". The combination of Satan's attempt to keep us in the "world" - and therefore under his "influence" - and the fact that some children of God continue to follow after their own self-desire, causes great harm to the church as a whole and presents the world with a "perverted and distorted" view of both the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. From these statements we can easily gather the seriousness of this matter before the eyes of our Heavenly Father, Who looks down upon the church and sees the "spirit of harlotry" still prevalent in many areas. A close study of the "prophets" shows clearly what an abomination fellowship with the world is to God and, therefore, as we deal with this second step to the life of faith we seek to establish with "great clarity" what God's Word has to say about separation from the world and "nail down" what this means to us individually, as well as corporately, in the Body of Christ.

Many Christians hold to different ideas of what "do not be conformed to this world" means. It is only as we seek God with our whole heart that we will develop an attitude within us which seeks only to find what God's Word says in light of the "deepest" thoughts and intentions of the Father's heart, and thus we shall come to see ALL things through His eyes.

In other words, the child of God must come to that place wherein they seek to have the Word revealed to them by the Holy Spirit alone, for it is ONLY THEN that they will no longer be tossed to and fro by doctrines, theories, speculations and such, but rather they will be found "abiding" in that pure knowledge, that exact knowledge, that revealed knowledge which witnesses with their spirit that it is "the" truth.

THE FIRM FOUNDATION OF REVELATION KNOWLEDGE

When our lives are built on the firm foundation of revelation knowledge there is no demon in Hell who can move us away from the truths that have been revealed to us (Matthew 16:15-19).

The word "conformed" as found in Romans 12:2 is defined, "to bring oneself into harmony with, or agreement with, compliant, willingly ready to bend to its ways, obedient or submissive.

Therefore, from this definition we can see clearly that if we are "conformed" to the things and ways of the world we have placed ourselves in an area of "submission" to those things and ways and because we have "allowed" this to happen - by an act of our own will - we have, whether through the deception of the Evil One or not, stated by our actions and thoughts, that we are in "agreement" with the world and its ways.

From this we can see the **EXTREME DANGER** the children of God put themselves into when they "consciously" plant their feet firmly (establish themselves in the things of the world) in Satan's territory through "holding to" a "certain" element of "self-desire". They leave themselves open for all aspects of the law of sin and death to be manifested in their lives - failing utterly to comprehend that they are "joint-heirs with Jesus" (Romans 8:17), and that they have been redeemed from the curse of the law (Galatians 3:13).

We **MUST** realize that we, as children of God, are called to separation from this world and its ways, yet Satan through his deception has diverted the attention of some believers away from the things of God directly onto the things of this world, and this deception is so complete in some areas of the church that those Christians believe that they are serving God in the way that He desires to be served (in Spirit and in Truth), yet, as we observe certain "methods" and practices within the church, we see that they are rooted in and based upon worldly and human understanding rather than the pure and unadulterated Word of God.

How it grieves the heart of the Father to see His children fellowship with the world - a "system" which is perishing more rapidly with each passing day. How it grieves the heart of the Father to see His children in fellowship with Satan by partaking of things which are only manifestations of the evil which infests this world; a world which seeks only to "exalt self", and which, with its "every" action, denies the precious Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, "fellowship" with the world in any way, shape or form is an abomination to God, and the Spirit of God states this quite clearly in James 4:4

...."You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God"....

"SEPARATION" IS A "COMMAND!"

We need to teach the fact that we are "commanded" to separation, but as we do, we must compliment it by teaching that it is a separation **FROM** the world and **UNTO** the Word of God and that within that holy Word is found the answer to **EVERY PROBLEM OR POTENTIAL**

PROBLEM - every facet of human existence is covered and the provision made for victorious and prosperous living - REGARDLESS OF "CIRCUMSTANCES".

As the children of God get into the Bible to a greater degree they will soon see that God's way is the only way to go, for with obedience to God's Word they will discover how to live abundantly in all things and will wonder why they even for a moment sought comfort and fellowship in the world. As they abide in the Word of God and, of course, the Word of God abides in them, they will no longer seek their answers from the world, but from the Word of God. When believers seek to live the life of faith, they find it difficult at first to comprehend that EVERY area of life is covered in the Word of God, but perseverance to the task at hand will soon have them hearing the still, small, "inaudible" voice of the Holy Spirit from deep within.

As the days pass, believers will begin to hear those more "precise" instructions they need to receive in order to carry out in "detail" the things which they have been called to do, and as they continually fellowship with the Father and literally "saturate" their hearts with the Word of God, they shall begin to understand to a greater degree with each passing day, that the ways of God are not at all like the ways of the world and they shall come to realize that the ways of the world (the mind of the flesh) and the ways of God are direct opposites with nothing in common! As this process continues, instead of being conformed to this world, they are then transformed by the renewing of their mind, that they might prove what the will of God is; that which is good, and acceptable and perfect. As God's children seek the Living Christ they will indeed find Him in all His glory and majesty, and the world which once "appeared" so attractive will be seen for what it really is - an "illusion and deception", and they will keep their eyes fixed on the Word of God (Hebrews 122).

MEDITATING ON THE WORD OF GOD SHALL CAUSE ONE TO "RISE ABOVE" THE DISTRACTIONS OF THE "WORLD" AND HEAR "CLEARLY" THE VOICE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Summarizing then what has just been written, time spent meditating on the Word of God will enable believers to "rise above" the distractions of this world and it will also enable them to hear the voice of the Holy Spirit. As believers continually feed on spiritual food they will develop a "hardy" appetite for the Word of God and as this process of renewal continues, their minds and thoughts will be brought captive to perfect obedience, and speculations raised up against the knowledge (or Word) of God will be destroyed (cast aside) (2 Corinthians 10:5)! God gives us the steps to this life of faith and consecration and they are found in His Word, but we must always be found ACTING on what we have heard from the Word of God, "knowing" that "He is watching over His Word to perform it" (Jeremiah 1:12).

If Christians allow Satan to hinder or prevent them from building a firm foundation, then when natural circumstances attempt to come against them (persecution for the Word's sake, afflictions, worries of the world, desires for other things, deceitfulness of riches), they will indeed be like the man Jesus described in Matthew 7:26-27 and all that they have attempted to build on a shaky foundation will be ruined. We must be as the wise man who built his foundation on the rock, and despite the fact that the floods came and the winds blew and came against his

house, it did not fall. Why? Because it was founded on the "rock" (the Word of God). We can see clearly from this illustration that one man succeeded and one man failed, the only difference being the "foundation".

MANY ARE "PERISHING" DUE TO A "DISTINCT" LACK OF REVEALED KNOWLEDGE

Today we see many brothers and sisters who are perishing because they have a "distinct" lack of the "revealed knowledge" (Hosea 46) of God's Word. They have, to this point, failed to build their "foundation" upon the Word of God and, because of this, they have "allowed" themselves to slip out into Satan's territory - having become strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world (Ephesians 2:12). Some children of God have become so firmly rooted in the things of the world that when the aforementioned storms come, they are left without hope because all their hope was in the world rather than in the Word of God. All who fall into this category need only to repent in their hearts and immediately begin to seek God with sincerity and diligence, for it is never too late for those who will love the Lord with all of their heart; but the church will have to UTTERLY forsake her worldliness and her human understanding, for the hour is late and it is the decree of the Lord!

SATAN'S ONLY OPPORTUNITY TO "MAINTAIN" A STRONGHOLD IS PREDICATED ON KEEPING THE CHILD OF GOD APART FROM AN "INTIMATE" RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER AND HIS WORD

If Satan can keep believers away from the Word, he will keep them from using the weapons of their warfare (Ephesians 6:10-18), and it is also written:

...."the Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil".... 1 John 3:8

From this last statement we can see quite clearly why Satan continually attempts to lure us away from the Word of God and into the world. When Christians walk in, and fellowship with, the "world" they can then be used by the Evil One to cause strife and disunity within the church. Satan will use these children of God, in their ignorance, and attempt to carry out schemes against those walking in faith, or try to "mislead" those who are seeking to live a life of faith based on the Word of God. It is time for all believers to wake up to the schemes of Satan and discover the fact that our battle is "not" against flesh and blood. We will then begin to take, to a much greater degree and with much greater proficiency, the authority we have been given in Christ (Luke 10:19) to free those who are under bondage to this world and the ruler of it.

Satan's first and foremost plan has always been to keep God's people apart from the Word of God and through the centuries, since Pentecost, he has released poisonous doses of his "insidious" lies to get men and women to operate on the premise of what "they understood" the Word of God to be saying rather than what was really being said by the Spirit of God. This whole plan brought forth the "monster" of a carnal Christianity, which serves only to present our Lord Jesus Christ as an inactive, story-book character who may have healed in the past, or He

may in the future, but never right "now". The "carnal" life always - and in every way - distracts from the living and active relationship God so eagerly desires to have with each one of His children.

In this last hour, the prophecy found in Malachi 3:18 will come to pass, and indeed "we will again be able to distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him". With our whole heart we must forsake all in our lives which is of this world and allow the Holy Spirit to lead us into "all" (absolute) truth so that to an even greater degree we might shine as lights to a world engulfed in darkness, and exalt the name of Jesus in ALL that we do. We must always remember that it pleases the Father when His children come to Him first when they need to know something, and it is also important to come to a "full realization" of the fact that He has given us the Holy Spirit, Who resides within us, to teach us and guide us into all Truth.

THE "WORLD" DEFINED

I was seeking the Lord for a clear and concise definition of the "world" referred to in Romans 12:2 and He said this to me

...."The world is anywhere, and anything, in this planet where the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus is not in force (effect)"....

THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS VS. THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH

In Romans 8:2 we see that there are two laws: the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and the Law of sin and death. We, as believers, need to have a deep revelation of what is included in these two laws.

1. Law of the Spirit of Life (in Christ Jesus)

- Salvation (Romans 10:9-10)
- Healing (1 Peter 2:24; Isaiah 53:4-5)
- Baptism of the Holy Spirit (Matthew 3:11; Luke 11:13)
- Gifts of the Holy Spirit (1 Corinthians 12)
- Joint-heirs with Jesus Christ (Romans 8:17)
- The Care of the Father (1 Peter 5:7; Matthew 6:25-34)
- The Prayer Life (Principles) (1 John 5:14; Matthew 18:18-19; 1 Thessalonians 5:17;

- All that pertains to life and godliness (2 Peter 1:3-4)

2. Law of Sin and Death

- Sin and all its consequences (death and darkness and the corruption thereof)

- Sickness and Disease

- Poverty and Lack

- Physical death (before the appointed time)

- Mental Illness (spirit of fear - 2 Timothy 1:7)

- The Curse (Deuteronomy 28:15-68)

We, as believers, have a distinct choice to make, and in making that choice we will decide which one of these two laws we will put into "motion" in our lives. We can either choose God's best which is found in His Word or we can choose the world and its ways. One thing is certain, we are going to place our faith in the world (natural hope) or in the Word of God (the hope of the Gospel).

Healing is an excellent illustration of what is being related here. God gave us His best in this area at Calvary when Jesus Himself bore our sickness and carried our diseases (Matthew 8:17). And by His stripes we "were" healed (1 Peter 2:24)! We know by God's Word that healing and divine health are a reality to those who will believe.

Many believe in Jesus Christ as their Saviour and Lord and yet they still remain in ill health, simply because they have not accepted (received) the truth of what God has done and said in His Word. (I do not in any way refer here to those saints who are holding to a steadfast faith for the physical manifestation of their healing and obeying the Father concerning their "proper use" of doctors in the place where they are in their walk. Reach out in an absolute faith and you shall surely gain the victory in this hour!)

The two main reasons for sickness still remaining in the church are ignorance of God's Word and a continued "hard-heartedness" towards it. Consequently, these children of God will then place "all" their faith in doctors and their diagnoses rather than the Word of God. All their hope is then dependent on the ability of the physician to administer healing to the best of his ability.

At this point, let me make one thing very clear when it comes down to choosing between the world's best and God's best (Jesus), how foolish it would be to choose the world when everything in it has, in some way, been distorted and perverted from the Father's original creation before the Fall.

I remember hearing a teaching and during it I heard this said, "Thank God for the doctors and nurses, for without them most of the Christians would be dead", and he also went on to talk about the fact that for the most part, doctors and nurses are putting up a stronger fight against disease and sickness than are believers. When I first heard these statements I thought they were humorous but then it hit me that they were true. A lot of people I have known throughout my life have exercised a great deal of faith in what their doctors have told them to do. Their doctor would direct them to take a certain prescription three times daily and they would adhere to those instructions with great determination - even to the point of making it first and foremost in their lives, overriding all else to be "obedient". How much better it would be for them to exercise this much determination in fixing their will on the scriptures concerning healing in the Word of God, and casting their lives wholly upon the Lord, seeking continually to live in "God's best".

Let there be no confusion about the fact that God gave His best to us through Jesus Christ, and therefore it is our "obligation" to find out who we are in Christ and base our whole lives on the fact that we are joint-heirs with Him (Matthew 8:17). When we place our hope and faith in the world and its ways, we are truly "conforming" to this world. How it grieves the heart of the Father when His children continually seek their needs outside of Him! We must realize that if, as children of God, we persist in "pursuing" the world rather than the Word, we will reap what we have sown to, and "great" will be our fall, for this world has already been judged, but we know that we have been resurrected with Christ and seated with Him in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:6). There is, therefore, no need to be conformed in any way to this world.

THE COMMAND TO SEPARATE IS NOT SOME FORM OF "PUNISHMENT" BUT RATHER THE CATALYST TO LIFE ETERNAL

Once the believer's heart and mind are firmly established in God's Word, they will no longer, in any way, seek to be conformed to the world, but they will desire only to be transformed by the renewing of their minds and again, they will develop an "appetite" which can only be filled by God's Word. God did not give us the command to separate ourselves from the world as a punishment, but rather for our own well-being. Some believers, as this Word goes forth, will feel that they are being attacked to a certain degree because they have become "comfortable" with various areas which are distinctly of the world. These areas are not considered sin by these believers, yet the Bible says, "Whatever is not from faith is sin" (Romans 14:23b). This means that whatever is not the "result" of an exercising of faith in God's Word on the part of His children is sin! Therefore, as "believers", we need to remove all those things in our lives which cause us to "depend" on our five physical senses and our "own understanding", rather than the Word of God.

In Romans 6:16 the Word of God states:

...."Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves for obedience you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness?"....

The Lord said to me one day that:

...."any believer who acts on their own, immediately leaves the authority of the Word and comes directly under Satan's control"....

When the children of God go out into the "world" and partake of those things which are "of" it, they leave the things of God by an act of their own will and make the Word of God of "no effect" in their lives in that time. They ignore the provision He has made for them to live in the earth and walk in His perfect will all the days of their lives, being blessed in all that they set their hand to in Christ, and ultimately, to fulfil the Great Commission of the Church (Mark 16:15-20), and to become the spotless and unblemished Bride of Christ. In understanding God's plan for the "total redemption" of mankind and for our own individual lives, we will never "allow" ourselves to be conformed to the world in any way. We must realize that we are either being directed and controlled by God's Word or by Satan - through disobedience to that Word in any given moment or circumstance.

In this last hour God's plan for His Church is being revealed with an ever-increasing clarity, to those who are seeking Him whole-heartedly, and, quite simply, when the clouds of confusion are cleared away, it comes down to a "final confrontation" between Jesus Christ and His arch-enemy Satan. We need to decide who we are going to obey from this point on Jesus or Satan, God's Word or the world, the Holy Spirit or the spirit of Antichrist, because God is ready to pull the ground out from under carnal Christianity, and His judgement will begin with the household of God, and the leaders thereof (1 Peter 4:17)! Christians need to humble themselves under the Almighty hand of God, and become wholly dependent on Him to meet all of their needs (Philippians 4:19).

THE "FULNESS" OF THE FATHER'S BLESSING - THE DIRECT RESULT OF A PERFECT SEPARATION UNTO HIM

In 2 Corinthians 6:14-71 the Word of God states

...."Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the Temple of the living God; just as God said "I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God and they shall be My people. Therefore come out from among them - and I will welcome you and I will be a Father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me saith the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God"....

We must realize that we have nothing in common as children of God, with the children of this world. We are, of course, called to go and preach the Gospel to the unsaved, but this in no way means that we are to "conform" ourselves to their ways. Some children of God will put forth any argument they can come up with in order to "justify" the fact that they wish to remain in some form of fellowship with the world.

They will go to a lot of trouble and effort to "justify" their carnal actions as being acceptable before God, but in reality the only thing that matters is the will of God and this is precisely why we must look at this area of "separation from the world" directly in the light of God's Word and what it says. If the God calls us to come out and be separate then that is what we need to do! As we act in obedience to the Word, God THEN is ENABLED to be that tender, loving Father which is mentioned in verse 18, and He is able to bless us in the way a loving Father desires to bless His children.

Many Christians wonder why they have not experienced this relationship of Father-child to a greater degree and the reason is that they have not yet "fully" separated themselves from the world unto the Word of God. They need to obey God's commands and then they will see ALL the blessings the Father has for them - for it is only faith that pleases God - and He will open the windows of Heaven to pour forth blessings upon those of His children who will hearken to His Word. The world says "see and believe". God says "believe and then you will see". We have spent a great deal of time on this second step. This is due to the fact that this topic of separation from the world has been very troublesome to many in the church. This is because people have formed their "own opinions" of what is meant by "the world", in order to fit their own definition comfortably into their "Christian" lifestyle - thereby justifying the life "they" desire to live rather than being in the perfect will of God for their lives according to His Word. This is not acceptable in the eyes of our Heavenly Father! We need to remove our feet from the "sand" and plant them firmly upon the rock and begin to build our firm foundation, because the storm is coming and is even already here.

A PASSIONATE PLEA FOR REPENTANCE AND A CALL TO PRAYER FOR ALL THOSE WHO NEED TO REPENT OF THEIR "HEART-CONFORMITY" TO THE "WORLD"

Now is the time to begin to build, making certain we are obedient to God's Word in every way, abiding in it, and finding out what it TRULY says. If we are looking to - or discerning things through - any other source besides the Word of God, then immediately we enter into a form of deception! No matter how right it "appears" or how good it "feels", there is deception there. We need to take God's Word seriously and come to the full realization that when God says that those who conform themselves to the world are his "enemies" then it is so. We must desire with our whole hearts not to be standing on that side, because when the curtain falls on His enemies, those people who are standing there, by an act of their own will, are going to perish to the degree that they are conformed to the world. Although this fact may sound ominous, people will reap only that which they have sown to (Galatians 6:7), and in the final tally all will be where they have chosen to be, so that when the "day of judgement" comes they will not be able to look back and say "but Lord!".

God is a God of justice and righteousness and He does not forsake those who seek Him. If a child of God chooses to go and "play" on the other side of the tracks by an act of their own will, then they literally choose to reap a manifestation of the Law of sin and death in their life "somewhere", and that is a fact! For God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble, and if they decide to walk in an area of pride, in other words, they choose to do what they want

to do rather than what God would have them do, then God is opposed to them (James 4:4-6); despite the fact that they are "born-again", and perhaps, even filled with the mighty Spirit of God! Satan, because of that rebellious one's desire to do what they want to do, is then able to lay all manner of the "curse" upon them. But why, as children of God, when we are offered health and healing do we choose sickness and disease? Why do some choose a life controlled by the Law of sin and death when they have been set free by the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus? Why do some fall captive to things which are under the curse when Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law?

It is because of disobedience to God's Word, either through lack of knowledge or hard-heartedness, and it continually allows Satan to ravage the church and rob it of its true position of authority in the earth. If believers choose obedience to God's Word then they will experience the superabundant blessings of God. If they choose to conform to the world and the things of it, then they will find themselves "under the curse" to the exact degree they have allowed themselves to be conformed. They will be without God and without hope in that area, for they have made themselves strangers to the covenants of promise (Ephesians 2:12). Let each and every one of us be found diligently pursuing the "lifestyle" of faith in this most critical hour for it is the sure and perfect catalyst to the manifestation of the Glory _ both individually and corporately _ in the earth.

3. FORSAKE "ALL" TO FOLLOW GOD

The third step to the life of faith is to forsake "all" to follow God. In Genesis 12:1-4 the Word states

...."Now the Lord said to Abram, "Go forth from your country and from your relatives and from your father's house to the land which I will show you; and I will make you a great nation, and I will bless those who bless you and the one who curses you I will curse and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed"....

In studying the life of Abraham as portrayed in the Bible we will see the life of faith set out clearly in all of its different stages. I would advise whole-heartedly those seeking to walk the faith-walk to meditate the life of Abraham and allow the Holy Spirit to reveal its significance to them. There is a great deal to be found in the lives of these old saints of God and as we study we must keep in mind that the same "spiritual principles" which were in effect then are still in effect today. Therefore, we can derive much from them and "apply" what we have learned to our lives today (Hebrews 13:8).

In Genesis 12:4-5 the Word states

...."So Abram went forth as the Lord had spoken to him; and Lot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran and Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan"....

In Hebrews 11:8-9 the Word states

...."by faith Abram, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place which he was to receive for an inheritance, and he went out not knowing where he was going. By faith he lived as an alien in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise"....

As we meditate on these portions of God's Word we shall begin to form an "inner image" (in and by the Holy Spirit) concerning the life and call of Abr(ah)am and we shall begin to see clearly all that was involved in these passages. In the first passage we see that Abram was seventy-five years old when he pulled up his roots and gathered together all that he owned and proceeded forth for no other reason than the fact that God called him. In Abram we see the type of heart-attitude we, as believers, need to have we must "act" on God's Word for no other reason than the simple fact that God said it! When Abram originally left Ur (Genesis 11:31) he left along with Terah, his Father. Jewish tradition has it that Terah was an idol-worshipper and this has been substantiated by archaeological excavations found at the site of Ur dating back to the time of Abraham.

From this we can see that Abraham's circumstances, as he was growing up, were not conducive to walking with the God of Heaven and earth and it was precisely for this reason that God called Abram to go from his father's house, and thus, from ANY influence which would have an adverse effect on their relationship. From this we can see clearly the necessity for the removal of any obstructions which we might have in our lives that would hinder our obedience to our Heavenly Father. We can see from the moment Abraham made the decision to do as God had commanded, that included in that decision was the forsaking of all to follow God at any cost.

In looking back on our own lives to the time when we were born-again, we can see clearly the work of the Holy Spirit within us, revealing to us (and leading us away from) those things and "influences", in our lives that needed to be removed.

A "NEW CREATION"

As we continue to pursue the life of holiness, we begin to realize that what is written in 2 Corinthians 5:17

...."Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old things passed away, behold, new things have come"....

has become a reality in our lives and all those things which WERE firmly entrenched in our lives; those things which were the "foundation" of our walk in the "flesh", are now gone, and we immediately began to come into a deeper understanding of the glorious work that the Word and the Holy Spirit have done (and still continue to do) in our lives.

From our deepest heart of hearts (through the exercising of our will to carry out ALL of the Father's will) we are "enabled" to forsake anything old or new which would hinder us in any

way from being obedient and pleasing children of God. This, in itself, is a miracle of astounding proportions for this takes place within us while the body and soul are still "potentially" subject to the world and its ways! but as we CONTINUALLY act on the Word of God our hearts become established and strong and our "spirit man" takes - and keeps - its proper position of dominance over the soul and the body.

THE COVENANT OF FAITH

When God first formed a covenant with Abram, He explained to him what He Himself would do and also explained what He expected from Abram. Immediately Abram was placed in the position of choosing to believe or not believe. In OBEYING what God had called him to do he EXERCISED faith in God and His ability to carry out that which He had spoken and thus, from this, we can see clearly the fact that the whole plan of Redemption plan was put into motion by "faith". It is no different for the children of God today. It is only faith which activates God on our behalf, but it is certain that as we walk by faith in His Word, that He is watching over that Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). The Father is continually seeking to and fro throughout the earth that He might show Himself strong in behalf of those whose heart is completely His" (2 Chronicles 16:9). Therefore, from these passages, we can clearly see that a heart which is wholly given to God - having forsaken all to follow Him - is a heart which will continually be exercising an absolute faith and those with such a heart will live a life which is pleasing to the Father in EVERY way.

THE FATHER DESIRES A PEOPLE WHO WILL WALK IN A PLACE "ABOVE" THE "SENSE-REALM"

As we look closely at the life of Abraham we can see clearly that he had the heart desire to follow God no matter what He said and no matter what he was called to do. From the standpoint of the five physical senses Abram did not appear to have much going for him as he headed out into the desert, but it was obvious that he was not moved by what he thought or saw, but rather only the words that God had spoken to him. It is exactly the same for us today. When we take the Word of God as our sole authority, placing what has been said by our Heavenly Father, above all else, in every circumstance of our lives, then we will truly have "forsaken all to follow God", and with every breath we breathe and every word we speak, faith will be released.

As we study the great men and women of faith - Abraham, Moses, David, and many more who are mentioned in Hebrews 11 - we see that they continually relied on God's Word above all else, and in doing so, God was then able to take their lives and fulfil His purposes through them. If we desire to live the true life of faith also, we must then look very closely at the spiritual principles which governed their lives and put them into practice in our own lives. In doing this we too shall be used greatly by God to fulfil His purposes here on earth.

HE WILL "NEVER" FAIL US NOR FORSAKE US!

It is extremely important to keep in mind, as we enter into the life of faith, that we are entering into covenant with a God Who will "never" fail us or forsake us (Joshua 15-8).

Believers who desire to enter into the FULNESS of the life of faith need to have a revelation of this fact firmly established in their hearts for without it they will, in times of duress, tend to lean back upon their own understanding and seek their solutions apart from the Word of God in order just to "get by". Satan will always attempt to get those who seek to live the life of faith, apart from the Word of God in order to hinder their spiritual growth and to prevent them from using the authority they have been given in Christ Jesus (Luke 10:19) to "control" him. So we MUST be found "faithful" to continually guard our hearts with ALL diligence that we might not be ignorant of his schemes.

GIVING THE WORD OF GOD "PREEMINENCE" AND "FORSAKING ALL" ARE INSEPARABLE!

In Joshua 1:8 the Word states

...."This book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night"....

When believers truly make the decision to put God's Word first and foremost in their lives, it most certainly involves "forsaking all", in order to do it "properly" (in reality, AT ALL!). Throughout our lives we have surrounded ourselves with many things which serve only to gratify our souls (television, secular music, movies), but there comes a time when - once a "quality decision" has been made - that we need to seek "only" those things which are in line with the Word of God, and which proceed in some form from the Spirit of God. As our lives are "conditioned" to the intake of spiritual things, we shall begin to experience a deep desire for ONLY those things which are of God, and, from this, we can see the need to forsake "all" that does not serve to edify us and bring us nearer to God. Every child of God must come to the "full realization" that the Father shall supply ALL of their needs according to His riches in Glory by Christ Jesus as they diligently seek to carry out His will.

As each one of us continually pursue - and thus progress in - the life of faith, our spiritual needs will be met perfectly by the Holy Spirit Who keeps us on the narrow path of the Father's perfect will by His "sustaining" power - and all those things which previously sustained and gratified our souls will be cast aside for the pure Word (Life) of God. We need to realize beyond "a shadow of a doubt" that, as we forsake all that we once put our hope and faith in, we are then entering into full service with a God Who will not fail us or forsake us and Who is with us wherever we go (Joshua 1:5,9). As this portion of God's Word becomes real (revelation) to us we will grow spiritually in leaps and bounds and we will no longer be held in bondage by a spirit of fear but, instead, we will come to KNOW that despite "appearances", our God will never fail nor forsake us, and will be with us always (Matthew 28:20).

PREPARATION FOR "TRUE" SERVICE

In summarizing this third step in living the life of faith:

Christians, having made the decision to pursue the life of faith, need to go before the Father in prayer trusting and believing that, through the Holy Spirit, they will be shown those areas of dependence which are not of God and that they will be dealt with accordingly - in order that they might experience their Heavenly Father's greatest eternal benefit in all things and thus allow themselves to be perfectly prepared for "true" service. We must realize that the Father deals gently with us when our hearts desire to flow with Him. It is when we harden our hearts to His Word and desire to do what "we" want to do that we cause ourselves distress for the way of the "transgressor" (of God's Word) is hard (difficult) while the way of the righteous is level and smooth and overflowing with superabundant life and light.

4. DO NOT "TURN BACK" UNDER PRESSURE!

The fourth step to the life of faith is: Do not turn back under pressure! In Genesis 12:9 the Word tells us that:

...."Abram journeyed on, continuing toward the Negev. Now there was a famine in the land, so Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was severe in the land"....

As we recall Hebrews 11:8 we see that Abram "went out not knowing where he was going", and we see that he continued to "journey on" in Genesis 12:9. From these scriptures we are able to draw a picture of this man of faith heading out - not knowing exactly where he was going - and then we see that the first circumstance he encountered was "famine"! We can imagine some of the thoughts which crossed his mind. Satan had already begun to use "tactics" to get the "father of our faith" off the covenant he had with God, his plan was clearly to get him to "turn back" to where he had come from. Satan immediately came to take the Word out (Mark 4:15) which God had given to Abram and from this we are able to learn a most valuable lesson from this in our lives. We know that faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God. As we grow in the faith-life, and the Word of God begins to come alive in our hearts, the Evil One will always try to come "immediately" and snatch away the "seed of the Word" before it takes root in our hearts, but if we will learn to guard our hearts diligently, spiritual growth will abound as the seed of the Word grows in the "fertile soil" of a heart given wholly to God.

"WE ARE NOT IGNORANT OF HIS SCHEMES"

2 Corinthians 2:11 states that:

...."we are not ignorant of his schemes"....

Believers who are seeking to fill their heart continually with God's Word must realize that Satan is going to "attempt" to remove those seeds which are being sown, before they take root and are watered and spring forth into "revelation knowledge". The Evil One's attack must come in the early stages and, in knowing this, we must combat this scheme by continually feeding on, and referring to, the Word of God in every circumstance. Once the seed has become "revelation knowledge" Satan cannot remove it (although it must be watered and nurtured daily or it can most certainly "wither" and become "inactive), thus we can clearly see that "progression" (from

faith to faith) in the life of faith, along with exercising the "fulness" of the authority we have in this earth in Christ Jesus over Satan, run hand in hand. Quite simply put, to the degree we apply ourselves to the necessary steps, it is to that degree we will prosper in the Kingdom of God and walk in all the fullness of the glorious inheritance we have in Christ. As we learn the weapons of our warfare and begin to accumulate revelation knowledge in the area of spiritual warfare, we will be able to say boldly, with Paul, that "we are not ignorant of his schemes" and, even though we must be on guard against Satan's attempts to get us off the Word of God, we will then be able to put pressure on both Satan and his schemes continually (Luke 20:19, 1 John 3:8, 2 Corinthians 10:3-5).

A MATTER OF "POSITION"

We must remember that we have been raised up to sit in heavenly places with Christ Jesus and that Satan is confined to "carnal weapons". As one draws near to the Word of God, they shall come to the realization that their weapons are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of Satanic fortresses, and they will no longer fall prey to, or be moved by, Satan's attempts to cause them to turn back under pressure. In being raised up to "sit with Christ in heavenly places" we begin to discern all things in the world in the light of God's Word and His Spirit, and in doing so, we can THEN see clearly - in advance - the plans of the Evil One. This is just another one of the many benefits which will manifest itself in the life of those believers whose hearts are established in God's Word.

Psalm 34:19 states

...."many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivers him out of them all"....

THE FATHER HAS "ALREADY MADE" TOTAL PROVISION IN HIS WORD

We must come to the realization that whatever affliction or persecution for the Word's sake Satan attempts to stop us with, God has already made the provision in His Word for our complete and total deliverance. It matters not how intense the pressure may seem, the answer is found in the Word of God! We must never forsake the weapons of our warfare and lay them aside, but rather, we must continually "fight the good fight of faith", using freely against Satan, the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. No matter what kind of "pressure" is applied we can do all things through Christ Who strengthens us, but the key is to keep our eyes "fixed" on Jesus, the author and developer of our faith, rather than on the circumstances which Satan attempts to surround us with. As we gain experience in this area we will no longer succumb to the wiles of the Evil One, but rather, we will view any and every adverse circumstance as another glorious opportunity to exercise faith and exalt the name of Jesus -thus bringing glory to the Father in all that we do (Philippians 2:9-11).

5. ONE STEP AT A TIME

The fifth step to the life of faith is to walk in faith one step at a time. Hebrews 10:23 states:

...."Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He Who promised is faithful"....

We, as children of God, need to approach our lives, in service to the Lord Jesus Christ, one step at a time. We have been redeemed by the Blood of the Lamb, we have been forgiven our past sins and iniquities, and we know that:

...."there is now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit".... Romans 8:1

So we can see from this that, unless we "allow" him to, Satan cannot attack us through our past in any way and to any degree, for even if we do sin we know that if we confess and acknowledge through repentance, our transgression, that God is faithful and righteous to forgive our sins and to cleanse us immediately from all unrighteousness (1 John 19) through the precious Blood of His dear Son. Since the door has been shut to the Evil One in this area he has only one more avenue of attack and that is the future. In prodding and pushing believers into taking thought for the future and tempting them to dwell on those things which are at the time unknown to them, a spirit of fear will then "rest upon" those who have "allowed" themselves to be deceived into mistrusting the Word of God! From this evil seed (lying thought) will come worry, unbelief, anxiety, depression and fear - the end result being severe bondage to a spirit of fear and, if allowed to continue, it will surely manifest itself in heavy demonic "influence" in their lives, causing them to be held captive by Satan to do his will!

We must in no way look down on, or condemn, any children of God who have allowed themselves to reach this "fallen state", but rather we must speak the truth (Word of God) in love, correcting and teaching with gentleness that they might be led into all truth - thus enabling them to "turn the tables" on Satan and live their lives in "God's best". It becomes a most serious problem in the church when Satan is allowed any foothold at all in the life of child of God! In this last hour, as the children of God pursue the life of consecration and faith, the Glorious Church will rise up and take the authority given Her nearly two thousand years ago and will win millions to Jesus, tearing down the strongholds of the Evil One in the process!

BRINGING "EVERY" THOUGHT CAPTIVE

In 2 Corinthians 10:5 the Word of God states:

...."we are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God (Word of God) and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ"....

It is certain that we are only able to have, or entertain, within our minds, one thought at a time. As we are transformed by the renewing of our minds and as we "desire" (decide) to bring "every thought" captive to the Word of God, we are then able to be in control of what thoughts we wish to allow to remain there and, instead of a multitude of thoughts continually bombarding and confusing our thinking process, we are then able to isolate those thoughts which Satan has

attempted to deceive us with. As believers continually feed on the Word of God and exclude all worldly influences from their lives, an amazing transformation will take place within the soul (mind, will, emotions) and they will experience the reality of being a "new creation in Christ Jesus" in its totality. When Christians persevere in the pursuit of holiness and continually renew their mind - through a constant giving of themselves "wholly" to the Word of God - they will reap a host of benefits, but perhaps the most important is the reality of the fact that they have "full control" over Satan. With the mind renewed and "programmed" to God's Word alone, Satan will no longer be able to control them in ANY way, for all that they do will be based solely on God's Word.

Satan's only avenue of attack is the body and soul of God's children, but through the process of sanctification, the faithful and obedient believer will come to a place where even the body and soul will be able to discern good and evil (Hebrews 5:14). We must continue to hold fast our "confession" of faith without wavering when Satan attempts an onslaught of thoughts which, of course, regardless of how "subtle" they might be, are contrary to the Word of God! As we diligently practice the exercising of faith, we will experience the beauty of a mind which sees "clearly" the schemes of the Evil One, and every thought shall be continually brought captive to the Word of God. It is when believers experience this reality in their lives that they will begin to walk in God's "rest", and they will be "mighty warriors" for the Kingdom of God with their feet firmly planted on the "throat" of the Evil One.

EACH ENSUING STEP TO THE LIFE OF FAITH IS DEPENDENT UPON PUTTING THE WORD OF GOD "FIRST" IN OUR LIVES

As I mentioned earlier, each ensuing step to the life of faith is dependent upon putting the Word of God first in our lives, in order that, through the established heart and the renewed - or "reprogrammed" - mind, we might walk in the fulness of God's best, and do all the tasks which we have been called to in this life on earth, glorifying the Father, and strengthened in ALL things by the Word of God! We must realize that a very important springboard to spiritual growth and the life of faith is to hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering; in other words, as we discern all that comes across our path by the Word of God, we will be living in God's sphere of time, which is "now" (moment by moment). Because of this "unwavering attitude of hope" and "active faith" in our Father's Word, Satan will be left on the outside looking in, with no means of delivering those "fiery darts" of his, because our "shield of faith" shall cover us fully at all times. What a glorious and magnificent life we have in Christ, but again, we must "make the decision" to receive, believe, and act on the Word of God, in order that step by step, moment by moment, we might experience the development of our faith. We have the faith, for it is the gift of God (Ephesians 28), but we must learn to use it properly and effectually in all that we do.

THE CONTINUAL EXERCISING OF A STEADFAST FAITH AND PATIENCE WILL "SURELY" INHERIT THE PROMISES

In Hebrews 6:11-12 the Word states

...."and we desire that each one of you do show the same diligence, so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises"....

We need to realize that what the Word of God says is true. Whether it comes to pass immediately, or a little further on down the road, we know "above all else" that it will come to pass as we continually exercise faith. We need to believe that we have "already received" that which we have asked of the Father according to His Word, and we need to continually call or speak things that have not yet manifested themselves in the physical realm as though they had already come to pass! We must base our "every" approach to life according to what the Word of God has already said. As believers begin to put this to work through the feeding on, and obeying of, the Word, their hearts will be filled with faith not fear, hope not despair, love not hate, and because of these things, their "consciousness" will be one of faith and righteousness (2 Corinthians 5:21), rather than that old "sin-consciousness" which has caused them to be a "mere shadow" of what they have been called and empowered to be!

SATAN - A DEFEATED AND VANQUISHED FOE!

In this last hour, as the children of God consecrate themselves and pursue the life of holiness with all diligence, Satan is being removed from the ground he once occupied, and he is being seen for what he really is - a defeated and vanquished foe (Isaiah 14:16-17). As we study the life of Abraham we will see clearly the fact that he walked through a great many years with his only hope being the words which God had spoken to him (Romans 4:18-21), and we will also see that he "did not waver in unbelief". The true life of faith is one of absolute dependence on what God has said, always walking in the "full assurance" that what He has promised He is also able to perform. As Abraham's life progressed and Isaac was born we are then given the portrayal of what a life of dependence on God's word can bring about.

In Genesis chapter 22 we see God test Abraham (vs.1) and command him to sacrifice Isaac on the altar as an offering. Abraham, as he had done throughout his life, immediately set himself to obey God's Word. It is at this point that we must, once and for all, clear up a strong misconception within the church! As Isaac is laid upon the altar as a sacrifice, Abraham is often depicted as a man who stood about wringing his hands, filled with fear and uncertainty, when, in reality, his heart was filled with faith in the Words God had spoken to him, and he believed with his whole heart, that God would provide the deliverance by the power of His might. If people would only read vs.5 they would see that, as Abraham gave his final instructions to his servants traveling with him, he said

...."stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go yonder, and we will worship and return to you"....

Despite his full intention to carry out God's will, Abraham's confession of faith stated that they both would return. Through his continual fellowship with God we see a heart so established in the knowledge of God's ways and the never-failing integrity of His Word, that Abraham could speak those words of faith believing, in his heart, that even if Isaac was sacrificed, he knew, by

faith, that God would have to raise him from the dead; for Abraham was "fully persuaded" that what God had said concerning him being "the father of many nations", rested on his beloved Isaac continuing the line through his seed. Therefore, because of his "established" heart, Abraham was able to obey God's command with the full assurance that God could not break His Word, knowing also that whatever it took to bring His Word to pass, God was also able to perform it. This is precisely the same heart-attitude that our Heavenly Father desires of us today. As we establish our hearts in His Word we will not be "moved" by anything but that Word, and in all that we do, our faith will be continually exercised and expanded. Indeed we, as His children, can pay Him no higher honour than to believe (trust) that what He has said He will do, and in "believing", we thus esteem His Word and His integrity above ALL else. In this last hour, Christians who put their "priorities" straight will prosper as Abraham did, and all shall see clearly that God's hand is upon them. Our Heavenly Father in His infinite patience is only waiting for those who will give their hearts entirely to Him and walk uprightly before Him for it is written

...."He will show Himself strong on their behalf".... 2 Chronicles 16:9

Summarizing the fifth step of walking moment by moment with God in faith, we see that in "continually" bringing every thought captive to the Word of God our lives will be simplified. It will enable us to hear and discern clearly the voice of God because we have "learned" to slow down and operate at His pace rather than "allowing" ourselves to be constantly moved by those thoughts and impulses Satan attempts to bewilder us with - and which, when acted upon, take us outside the Father's perfect will and into the Evil One's territory. Satan thrives in an environment of noise and hurried activity, yet believers who have filled their heart with an abundance of God's Word will still be able to hear the voice of the Holy Spirit despite any attempts by the Evil One to get them off course, because their soul is "anchored" firmly in God's Word and they will not allow themselves to be moved by anything other than that Word!

6. RECOGNIZE GOD AS YOUR "ABSOLUTE SOURCE OF SUPPLY"

The sixth step to the life of faith is to recognize God as your "absolute source of supply". In Genesis 14:17-23 it is written:

...."then after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the King of Sodom went out to meet him at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's valley) and Melchizedek, King of Salem brought out bread and wine; now he was a priest of God most High; and he blessed him and said, 'Blessed be Abram of God most High, possessor of Heaven and earth; and blessed be God most High Who has delivered your enemies into your hand. And he gave him a tenth of all. And the King of Sodom said to Abram, give the people to me and take the goods for yourself. And Abram said to the King of Sodom, "I have sworn to the Lord God most High, possessor of Heaven and earth, that I will not take a thread or a sandal thong anything that is yours, lest you should say, I have made Abram rich."....

From this short story we once again see the heart-attitude of Abram. We can see that Abram had become so dependent on God for all things that he looked to Him as the "absolute"

source of supply for all his needs, and, because of this, he was able to say what he said to the King of Sodom. God had already promised Abram that he would prosper him greatly and he took Him at His Word, and thus, even when untold wealth was offered to him by the King of Sodom, his "spontaneous reaction" was to speak the Word of faith in his Lord's ability - and as his covenant partner - to meet his needs, refusing, even for a moment, to conform to the world and thus "receive something that was not from God. As we continue to read on about Abram's life we see that God prospered him greatly in every way. As God honours the faith of His children, He is certainly able and willing to prosper us, exceeding abundantly beyond all we can ask or think!

"JUST WHAT ARE OUR REAL NEEDS AND WHAT ARE OUR OWN SELFISH DESIRES? (LUSTS)"

In Philippians 4:19 the Word states:

...."My God shall supply your needs according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus"....

It is important to establish the fact clearly that our Heavenly Father is "willing" and "able" to meet all our needs, spirit, soul and body, in order that we should lead prosperous lives "equipped fully" for every good work in Christ Jesus. Once believers reach the point where they "truly" believe that God is both able and willing to care for their every need, then immediately they become faced with the question "just what are our real needs and what are our own selfish desires (lusts)?" This question has caused a great deal of confusion in the church - UP UNTIL THIS TIME. It must be stated that those who have not yet "allowed" the Lord to be their "all-sufficiency" will always, in some form, and to some degree, seek to meet their OWN needs by our own understanding. If we refuse to allow God to bless us with His "best" in our lives, we are saying two things: one, we do not trust Him and, two, we still seek in some area to be in a position of "control" over our own lives - with selfishness (self-desire) being the root cause.

It takes a direct act of the will by a child of God to forsake the abundant provision made for them in God's Word and partake of the "deception" (lie) Satan has set out for them - causing them to live in FAR LESS than God's best for them. It is certain that if they exercise "any" mistrust in the Word of God they allow themselves to be "neutralized" by the Evil One through that fear. It can be said that if believers take a step away from the Word of God then they are taking a step toward the "world" and its ways. At this late hour God's children must repent and begin to make each one of their steps deliberate, and aimed directly at the Word of God, in order that there be only one authority upon the throne of their heart, that "one authority" being Jesus Christ. As we feed upon the Word of God and our minds are transformed and renewed supernaturally, we will begin to be able to distinguish between what are "needs" and what are "selfish desires". A selfish desire can be defined as a need which is based solely on the five physical senses without any consideration given to God's Word or His perfect will for our lives - with its overall aim being the gratification of the flesh as opposed to obedience to the Word of God and the voice of the Holy Spirit.

We must realize that each action we take is either for ourselves or for the Lord. It is when believers' hearts are established in God's Word that each action they take will be for the Lord, and this, in turn, will serve to fulfil them (true gratification and true satisfaction) in every way - spirit, soul and body. Once again we are not able to escape the fact that our hearts must be filled to overflowing with an abundance of God's Word for the blessings which flow forth from us - as our hearts are established on the Rock of revelation knowledge - are countless and innumerable. Indeed, they are not meant to be "counted", but rather experienced and shared continually with all those who cross our path.

OUR TRUE "NEEDS" ALWAYS PERTAIN TO THE CARRYING OUT OF THE FATHER'S WILL

What is meant by the word "need" in Philippians 4:19 is this "needs" are only those things which the Father knows we need to accomplish His perfect will for us here on earth. As our hearts become one with the Father, our prayers will be in "perfect conformity" with His perfect will and every need and want (unselfish desire in our physical lives) will be fulfilled perfectly, in order that we might walk in the fulness of our inheritance in Christ and accomplish all that is set out for us to do in this earth - both individually and corporately - as the Body of Christ. Too often believers have "allowed" themselves to be lured off the narrow path of God's perfect will by their own selfish desires. It is for this reason that we must forsake ALL that is of the flesh and pursue, with ardent diligence, all that the Father has for us in Christ. We must believe that He, and He alone, is our "all-sufficiency", and that anything less is a futile exercise in unbelief. We must also realize that whatever does not proceed from our faith in God and His Word is sin! May we all be enlightened to a greater degree in the seriousness of this matter. For the God that we serve commands our trust and respect by His very nature and to trust in our own understanding in anything, when we have the mind of Christ and the fulness of the mighty Holy Spirit residing within us, is sheer folly!

Quite simply, when we seek continually the Kingdom of Heaven and also to be in right-standing with the Father at all times, "then" and only then, we will not "seek" to gratify our flesh, but rather we will have entrusted our souls to our faithful Creator, and because of this continual seeking after God, our relationship with Him shall be refined to a greater degree with each passing day. We all need to reach the point in our walk of faith wherein we only desire, or want or need, those things which are necessary to fulfil our ministry here on earth - looking at all else as only a hindrance to the "proficiency" of our work in serving the Lord. It is only when believers reach this point that they will "allow" the Father to meet all their needs. It is this absolute trust that the Father desires of His children, for His Father-heart longs to bless us abundantly in all things and it pleases Him greatly to do so. For too long the church has been, for the most part, a stranger to the absolute life of faith she has been called to but this shall change dramatically in this last hour!

"ABIDING" IN THE WORD - THE KEY TO THE LIFE OF FAITH

In John 15:7 the Word states:

...."If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you"....

From these words of Jesus we see that the key to the life of faith is to allow God's Word to make His home in our heart. We cannot proceed into the fulness of the life of faith until we realize that God's Word is living and active and has the supernatural capacity within it to bring itself to pass in our lives if we will only believe. When we finally realize this, we will not seek our "sustenance" from any foreign source and, from that time on, we will grow increasingly stronger in the Lord with each passing day, deriving experience and understanding (spiritual) from each circumstance we enter into, in order that we might bless, and perfectly meet, the "deepest need" of everyone who crosses our path. For the Father seeks those whom He can "trust" when He calls upon them, that He might use them to meet the needs of His people. It is for this reason that we prosper that we might prosper others through whatever means it takes to establish their heart in the fulness of their precious inheritance in Christ! Another benefit of the life of dependency on the Father for the supplying of all our needs is that, in receiving and experiencing to a greater degree the nature of God, we will find ourselves in a "continual state" of giving ourselves and all that is entrusted to us, and thus, we begin to experience the blessedness of the life of giving. We will not truly rely on the Father to meet all our needs until we are receptive to the fact that "it is more blessed to give than to receive" (Acts 20:35), for in giving it shall be given unto us.

As our needs are met according to the Word of God we will seek only to share the abundance of that which we have received from on high, KNOWING that He is able to replenish our supply and that, always having all sufficiency in everything, we have an abundance for every good deed (2 Corinthians 9:8). The very selfishness and unbelief which will cause the children of God to seek to meet their own needs will also prevent them from receiving the blessings which God has the desire to bestow upon them, and, because they have sown to the flesh, Satan will, in some way, steal or destroy that which they have accumulated. How foolish it is to step out from the covenants of promise to rely on our own darkened understanding! God is calling out in this last hour with an urgency for His children to trust Him in every detail of their lives and many are responding to His call. To truly live the life of faith means to trust God in all things and to accomplish this we must "return" to Him with our hearts "wholly given" to Him. If believers continue to base their "needs" on their "five physical senses", they leave the Evil One a wide open path to come in and plunder them, for they will continually be moved only by what will keep them "happy" and because of this they will certainly be led off the "narrow path" and out into the world where they will be ensnared by the Evil One.

God calls us not to be conformed to this world and its ways, and while it is most certainly true that it is an abomination to Him for us to "fellowship" with the world, because of His great love for us and His infinite patience, He has endured, in His great mercy, the folly of "carnality" within the church, but "now" the time has come for the judgement to begin in the body of Christ, the sole intent being to "raise up a "spotless and unblemished" Church. For the church to reach this point, all those things which proceed from the flesh will have to be removed in order that the Glorious Church might be manifested in the earth.

The "consecration message", which for so long has been ignored within the church, has now been placed front and centre by the Spirit of God and many are coming, and will come, to the realization that holiness is a command and not a request! Summarizing this sixth step to the life of faith, we need to recognize God as our absolute source of supply in all things and as we act diligently upon this - believing fully that He is both willing and able to accomplish this fact in our lives, we will put into "effect" our trust in Him alone, thus enabling us to be in a continual state of walking by faith in all things, pleasing the Father, and growing into the fulness of our relationship with the Most High God, joint-heirs with Jesus. Every step to the life of faith, that we take, enables us to develop a closer relationship with the Father and it is from this place of a close and intimate fellowship with Him that we are "enabled" (empowered) to walk in the "fulness" of our inheritance in Christ Jesus.

7. FIX YOUR EYES ON JESUS - THE AUTHOR AND DEVELOPER OF YOUR FAITH

The seventh step to the life of faith is to fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and developer of our faith (Hebrews 12:2). This is the step which "cements" all the other steps together. When the Word tells us to "fix our eyes on Jesus" it means to NEVER remove Him from our "sight" (thinking). One of the large roadblocks to the life of faith manifests itself when we get our eyes off of the Word of God and onto ourselves and our circumstances. Because of this, we can see clearly that this step, besides cementing all the other steps together, becomes the pivotal point of the successful faith walk. If our eyes are firmly fixed on Jesus in all things then they will not be on "ourselves". Quite simply, if our eyes are focused on ourselves then we will "sow to the flesh", having, by our actions, set ourselves above God in retaining control of our lives and disregarding totally the Word of God. It is when God's children seek the face of the Lord Jesus in all things that their every action will always come to light as the perfect action, whether or not this is shown immediately or some time down the road. Always regarding the Word in all things will cause believers to walk in the perfect will of the Father and experience the life of blessing which is manifested continually through those who operate solely by faith in God's Word.

"A DEFINITE ACT OF THE WILL"

It takes a definite act of the will for children of God to look to the Word for ALL things, for if they take their eyes off of Jesus, they will immediately be "lured" by the pull of the "world". Their eyes will be firmly fixed on themselves and their only purpose will be to seek the gratification of the flesh rather than to do the perfect will of the Father. As believers' hearts are "established" in God's Word they will come to the fulness of the revelation of who they are in Christ Jesus and they will become steadfast in their efforts to walk by faith in all things. How foolish it would be, as we drive our vehicles down the narrow highway, to remove our eyes from the road ahead. If we persisted in this exercise for any longer than a few moments we would end up "off course", and find ourselves in dire straits. It is no different as we walk the narrow path of God's perfect will for our lives, the highway of holiness (Isaiah 35:8), for if we fix our eyes (spiritual and physical) on the things which are apart from God we will inevitably suffer "shipwreck" in regard to our faith. When our eyes are on the Word we will meditate continually the things of God, but if we "allow" our eyes to turn away from these things to ourselves, we will be found continually meditating on the things of this world and the evil therein. Our spiritual and

physical eyes should be apart from the things of God for no longer than the split-second it takes to realize and reject the thought that Satan has attempted to get us to "act on".

"EVERY THOUGHT"

As we discussed earlier, every thought must be brought captive to perfect obedience and every speculation, and lofty thing raised up against the Word of God must be cast down and destroyed, in order to prevent our lives from being affected in any way, thus giving Satan no opportunity "bind" us in any way (2 Corinthians 10:5)! It should not seem "unrealistic" to us that God is able to empower us to be obedient in keeping our eyes fixed on Jesus for He indeed is watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12).

In Hebrews 12:1 the Word tells us to:

...."lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith"....

In keeping our eyes fixed on Jesus, we will be steadfast and immovable when confronted by the storms of life and we shall run the course of God's perfect will for us with "supernatural endurance" - that never-tiring energy which is manifested in the lives of those who wait upon the Lord in all things (Isaiah 40:31); those whose constant confession is of faith, without wavering; those who "know" that their only hope is in God's Word alone, and who know also that "He who promised is faithful" (Hebrews 10:23)!

As we keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, all potential problems will be in the care of our Heavenly Father, for we will have reached the point of "total dependence" upon Him (1 Peter 5:7). This "absolute" trust in Him pleases the Father and He will take our cares and handle our "situations" in ways that are far beyond all we are able to ask or think, blessing us as He does, that we might be the fulness of the blessing we were called to be to all those who cross our path.

THE LIFE OF FAITH BRINGS A CONTINUAL AND PERFECT SATISFACTION AND CAUSE ONE TO SUPERCEDE THE "FRUSTRATION" THAT IS THE RESULT OF ALL SELF-DEPENDENCE AND DISOBEDIENCE

Our Heavenly Father is indeed a rewarder of those who seek Him (Hebrews 11:6) and, therefore as we constantly seek Him, we are continually rewarded. I state emphatically that the life of faith and the ability to bless others through God's power is more than enough to "satisfy" us at ALL TIMES. As God's love flows through us, we experience that which is far above anything found in the physical realm. Who could place a value on the continual flow of joy, love and peace which pours forth from the heart wholly given to Him? It is for this reason that we must forsake "selfishness" (desires which have their root in the "flesh") and pursue with all diligence the spiritual walk in this earth that the Father has provided for us in Christ Jesus. One thing is certain, if we are to walk with Jesus, and be like Him, we must keep our eyes "fixed" on Him. For what student who wished to be successful ever ignored his teacher? And how then

could we, as children of the living God, ever hope to be successful without a full dependence upon the One we serve? In order to be fully dependent upon Him we must keep our eyes fixed on Him, regarding ALL which does not proceed from Him as detrimental (when we dwell upon it) to our relationship with Him. In Hebrews 12:3 the Word states, "consider Him" (Jesus). As we walk the true life of faith we will truly "consider Jesus" in all things - regardless of circumstances or feelings.

The established heart of faith will always consider Jesus and what the Word has to say before acting on "anything". Needless to say, this provides an effectual safeguard against the wiles of the Devil in the believer's life, for no matter what is thrown at them, they will "spontaneously" be found looking to Jesus and will not act until they have procured within their "thinking" (heart) that portion of God's Word which will enable them to place all their faith on it alone and then - having done ALL to "stand", they will stand until the manifestation takes place in their lives. This system is infallible as long as believers hold fast their confession of faith without wavering, having "believed", and continuing to believe, that they "received" their petition from the Father the moment they put it in prayer.

This is the true essence of faith which causes us to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus:

...."looking not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal".... (2 Corinthians 4:18).

CHAPTER 4

SIX GREAT HINDRANCES TO THE LIFE OF FAITH

...."Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold new things have come" 2 Corinthians 5:17

We know that Romans 14:23b states that "whatever is not from faith is sin" and we know again from Hebrews 11:6 that it is only faith which pleases God. When believers truly seek to have these scriptures revealed to them by the Holy Spirit they will soon realize the importance of doing "all" things by faith in God's Word and keeping themselves in continual "readiness of heart" to receive the teaching of the Holy Spirit.

1. A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING CONCERNING THE "NEW BIRTH"

The first great hindrance to the life of faith is a lack of understanding of the New Birth; that is, the failure to comprehend the absoluteness of the fact that we are a "new creation" in Christ Jesus. 2 Corinthians 5:17 states:

...."therefore if any person is ingrafted in Christ, the Messiah, he is a new creature altogether, a new creation; the old previous moral and spiritual condition has passed away. Behold the fresh and new has come".... (Amplified Translation)

As we meditate on the Word the Holy Spirit is able to reveal to us a deeper revelation of the Father's will and purpose for our lives, and as we grow in faith we will experience - to a continually greater degree - what it truly means to be a new creation in Christ Jesus. We will also experience that the "old things" (and the power thereof) have passed away and that in the place vacated by them, new things have come. As we begin to feed and feed on the Word of God, and as our minds are transformed and renewed by that Word, we will be able to "behold" (by revelation) the "new things" - which include all of the fulness of the inheritance that is ours in Christ Jesus. To the degree we seek first the Kingdom of God; it is to that very same degree we will experience the fulness of what it means to be a "new creation" in Christ Jesus. We need to realize that it was God's intention for the New Birth to purge mankind from all facets of the "evil nature" which Adam inherited from Satan, and every trace of the "sin-consciousness" which has robbed the church of it's true authority and power in this earth. We must, as believers, come to realize the great price that was paid to buy our freedom! The precious Blood of Jesus was poured out as a "sin offering" for us and we must never "allow" ourselves to be deceived by the Evil One into denying the Blood of Christ in any way. It must be clearly understood by every child of God that any action we take outside the Word of God causes us - whether we are "aware" of it or not - to deny, in some way, the Blood of Jesus.

"WE SHALL SEE THE "ABSOLUTENESS" OF GOD IN ALL THINGS"

As we begin to meditate on the Word of God and the mystery of the ages is revealed (the plan of Redemption) to our hearts, we shall see the "absoluteness" of God in all things.

The more we set ourselves wholly apart unto our Lord, the clearer the revelation will become. This is why it is extremely important for all believers to keep their eyes fixed on Jesus (Hebrews 12:2) rather than on the things which made up their past, for as their eyes are fixed on Jesus (the Word), they are continually beholding the things of God and will soon come to the full realization that the old things have passed away, and thus they will be continually beholding and experiencing the "new things", which are of God. It is a wondrous thing to stop and ponder the fact that all the old has passed away. In realizing this "experientially", the children of God remove any potential ground that the Evil One could attack from, and thus they begin to experience the fulness of Romans 8:1-2 which states:

...."There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the Law of sin and of death"....

In Colossians 1:21-23 the Word of God states:

...."and although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him, holy and blameless and beyond reproach if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard"....

As stated in verse 21 we, in our old lives, were engaged in "evil deeds". We were fully encompassed by the law of sin and death, held captive by Satan to do his will, and we were without hope and without God in this world. We were separated from God and were complete strangers to the covenants of promise found in His Word. From these things we can clearly see the totality of our former enslavement to sin, death and Satan. As we read on we see that "He has now reconciled us", and in Colossians 1:13-14 we see that:

...."He delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us to the Kingdom of His beloved Son in Whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins"....

Every child of God needs to know not only what they have been redeemed "out of", but also they must clearly understand what they have been redeemed "into". The old things must not only give way to the new things (their inheritance in Christ), but from the time they experience the New Birth all believers must "begin" to place all of their trust in the Gospel (the Word of God). It is the failure to do so which keeps many children of God in bondage to the Evil One. For too long "gradual consecration" has been a lie which has been acted upon by many children of God. By this I mean that some allow themselves to believe that the process of sanctification which they go through must be long and arduous and fear-filled, and in believing this, they create for themselves a "perfect excuse" to remain in sin and thus fulfil their own selfish desires rather than consecrate themselves wholly unto God. This is not to say that the Heavenly Father does not deal deeply and thoroughly with every one of His beloved children as He prepares them to walk in the fulness of the ministry He created them to walk in, for indeed He does. I am referring to the "state" which exists when one fails to give their heart "wholly" to God, and because of this, the Holy Spirit is hindered from doing the deepest work of the Cross in their lives, and thus they

"spin their wheels" - spiritually speaking - and remain entangled in their sin. If we "hold part back" we have, by our intense desire to remain in control of any part of our lives, done a great disservice to the One Who loved us so much that He gave His life that we might be truly free from all that is a product of the law of sin and death!

How clearly we can see, as we look out upon the church, that through the believing of Satan's lies, many children of God continue to sow to the flesh, and because of this, many "traditions" have been instituted and nurtured, even in the so-called "spiritual circles" of the church! Every child of God needs to know that, having been born into the household of God, they are called to a life of consecration, faith and holiness. Have we not yet come to realize that the measure of Christ's surrender (obedience unto death) for our salvation is the only "true measure" of our own surrender to Him and His service?

WE ARE CALLED TO LIVE THE LIFE OF THE CROSS - CONTINUAL OBEDIENCE UNTO THE DEATH OF THE "SELF-LIFE"

We are called to live the life of the Cross and be led by the Spirit of God rather than by our old selfish nature, from which we have been redeemed.

In 1 Peter 1:23 the Word of God states:

...."for you have been born again not of seed which is perishable, but imperishable, that is, through the living and abiding Word of God"....

As we read and study more and more of God's Word we will begin to see clearly that it (He) is the "foundation" of our walk and the sole means of sustenance in every area of our existence in this evil world. This was the reason God gave us His Word and yet some believers are "perishing" because of their decision to fellowship with the world and its way of doing things. The time has come for all of us to place the Word of God first and foremost in our lives, for the hour is late and we know that faith comes only by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). Therefore, by putting the Word away from ourselves we are creating an immense hindrance to living the true life of faith, by our own volition. How subtle are the schemes of the Evil One. But despite his trickery he still must get believers to agree with the thoughts he has tempted them with in order to carry out his evil schemes. At all times we are either in agreement with the lies of Satan or the Word of God, and it is a certainty that what we choose will activate the Law of sin and death or the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus! This is precisely why it is so important for us to destroy speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge (Word) of God and to take every thought captive to a "perfect obedience" (2 Corinthians 10:5). It is no secret that the more believers meditate on the Word of God - which in turn will be revealed by the Holy Spirit - the less Satan will be enabled to deceive them, for their senses will have become trained to discern both good and evil (Hebrews 5:14), and Satan's lies will be continually rejected as their heart is continually guarded with "all" diligence.

In 1 Peter 2:9 the Word states:

...."You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light"....

THROUGH THE "NEW BIRTH" WE HAVE BECOME A PEOPLE FOR GOD'S OWN POSSESSION

Through the new birth we have become a people for God's own possession that we might proclaim His excellence, and as believers consecrate themselves wholly unto the Lord, they will indeed begin to do just that, and with every word they speak and every action they take, their Heavenly Father will be glorified. We can be sure that sin or "any" manifestation of the "curse" (of disobedience) does not glorify God - despite the Evil One's attempt to deceive us in this area. Whatever does not proceed from faith is sin and sin is an abomination to God! Therefore, we must make the decision to allow the Holy Spirit to purify and transform us through the Word of God, in order that the "sin- consciousness, which is so "prevalent" in the life of a "carnal" Christian, be removed entirely, washed away by the precious Blood of Jesus and replaced with the revealed knowledge that:

...."He made Him Who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21

When believers begin to realize that they are who the Word says they are, rather than who "they" think they are (old inner image) - then they will endeavour to feed on the Word of God alone, thus strengthening their "new inner image", which in turn gives birth to a strong "righteousness-consciousness" and allows them to grow and develop in spiritual things. It is of the utmost importance for each one of us to know who we are in Christ Jesus because, to whatever degree we base our lives on the "lies" of Satan (a "lie being defined as any "word" or "thought" which is not in perfect agreement with the Word of God and which is not motivated by love), it is to that degree that sin will remain in our lives; for in that area where we have turned away from trusting in God's Word, we will be found "sowing to the flesh", and we will, therefore, be unable to exercise faith until we forsake our fear and the "self-dependence" that it fuels!

In closing this step, we look at Revelation 1:5 which states:

...."From Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loves us, and released us from our sins by His blood"....

We need to know that we, as believers, have been freed from any bondage to sin, and we must ever consider ourselves dead to it and alive unto God in Christ Jesus (Romans 6:11).

2. A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING OF THE FACT THAT WE ARE IN CHRIST JESUS

The second great hindrance to the life of faith is a lack of understanding of the fact that we are "in Christ Jesus". There are one hundred and thirty four references to us being in Him in the New Testament, and from this we can immediately see the need to have the "importance" of this revealed to our hearts by the Holy Spirit. A helpful suggestion in the study of God's Word is to take an exhaustive concordance and read and meditate on every scripture that pertains to the word or words being studied. For example in this particular case we would look up the word "Christ" and search for the word "in" before it, as we scan down the list of scriptures. It is best to read also those verses which come before and after the key word or words, as the Holy Spirit leads.

As we read all the scriptures the Holy Spirit is then able to "draw a picture" deep within us and give us a deeper understanding of the Word as we approach each spiritual principle from many different angles. It is extremely important to meditate on the Word of God until it becomes established in the depths of our heart in the form of revealed, or exact, knowledge. It is the ministry of the Holy Spirit to teach us "all things", and the only pre-requisite is a willing heart which is continually inclined to the Word of God. We need to have a deep desire for the knowledge and wisdom of God, for He is not holding anything back from us (James 1:5) and it pleases Him greatly when His children always come to Him first!

NO CONDEMNATION

Beginning with Romans 8:1 we will look at scriptures which will give us the true and proper picture of what it means to be "in Christ Jesus". Romans 8:1 states:

...."There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus"....

The King James Version translates it:

...."there is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit"....

Verse 2 states:

...."For the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the Law of sin and of death"....

From these two verses we are able to see two things: one is that there is no condemnation for us in Christ Jesus. In other words, having been born anew and having been cleansed by the Blood of the Lamb, Satan has no power to accuse us or condemn us in any way. Once believers have this "revealed" to their hearts, they will no longer exalt - through unbelief - the lies of the Evil One above the Word of God, which clearly states that they are forgiven and cleansed from all unrighteousness. If one is continually faithful to have "acknowledged" their sin before the Father (1 John 1:9), the fact that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ will become a "living reality" within their hearts. From these things, we can see clearly the importance of studying and meditating the Word of God until we believe it!

WE ARE NO LONGER IN BONDAGE TO THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH

Number two is that we who are in Christ Jesus have been set free from any bondage to the law of sin and death. This "law" consists of all those things which became manifest in the earth as a direct result of Adam's rebellion against God and the "bowing of his knee" to Satan. In other words, we are able to say it this way; we who are in Christ Jesus have been set free from a bondage to anything which does not proceed from God. This is an awesome reality which needs to be revealed powerfully to our hearts so that we will act continually on the authority we have been given to:

...."tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy".... Luke 10:19

Satan has no power or right to harm us in any way unless we give it to him. It is that simple! As a matter of "spiritual fact" it is a sin in the eyes of God each time we receive that which Satan is attempting to destroy us with for it is only through the exercising of fear that one aligns themselves with the lies of the Evil One. Quite simply, when we believe one of Satan's lies, above what the Word of God says, we are exercising "unbelief" instead of "faith", and whatever is not from faith is sin! How often, in the past, we have "allowed" ourselves to be lured into an area of sin by the Evil One, being deceived through the hardness of our own hearts - a hardness of heart which was caused by a continual desire to lean upon our own understanding.

In this last of the last hour we will be able to see quite clearly those who are walking in the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and those who are under bondage, in some form, to the law of sin and death. It must be understood clearly by all "believers" who remain under bondage to the curse through rebelliousness and pride, that they are sinning in the eyes of God, for Jesus has redeemed us from the curse of the law through the shedding of His precious Blood at Calvary (Galatians 3:13). Therefore, from this we can see clearly that those "allowing" themselves to remain in bondage are not believing, or exercising faith, in the Word of God. It is not God's will for His children to be enslaved in any way by the Evil One, and in light of Calvary we need to awaken to the fact that the battle over Satan has "already" been won! It is a truth that, for the most part, the church, in not knowing who they are (joint- heirs with Jesus), have allowed themselves to be defeated at every turn. The time has come for God's people to realize that there can not be any compromise in their walks, for each detail of their lives must cry out that Jesus is Lord!

"MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE"

In Hosea 4:6 the Word of God states:

...."My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge"....

The word "destroyed" in Hebrew is "demah" which means to be cut off. The verse literally says:

"My people have allowed themselves to be cut off from the protection of My Covenant because of their lack of knowledge concerning My Word!"

We must always realize that we are the ones who are responsible if Satan is, in some way, stealing or destroying the very things which God intends us to have. The Father has made abundant provision in His Word for our every need and it is time to put away our slothful and undisciplined lives and reach out and receive ALL that is ours in Christ Jesus. As many of God's children tire of the "strain of carnality", they will open their hearts to the Word of God and come to the realization that all the answers they once sought in the "world", are, and always have been, found in the Word. There will arise a great hunger for the uncompromised and pure Word of God as the flesh and its desires are CONTINUALLY put aside!

WE TRULY ARE THE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD!

In Romans 8:14-17 the Word of God states:

...."For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a Spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, Abba! Father! The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we may also be glorified with Him"....

How blessed is the heart who has had revealed to it, by the Holy Spirit, the fact that we are children of the Most High God, brothers and sisters and joint-heirs with Jesus! It is the Holy Spirit Who bears witness with our spirit that we are children of the Most High God and as we experience, also by the Holy Spirit, the reality of God's love shed abroad in our hearts (Romans 5:5b), we, in turn, are enabled to pour out that Divine Love on all those we come in contact with. As believers feed on the Word of God they will, in every way, become more aware of the "reality" of who they are in Christ Jesus, which in turn will cause them to pursue fellowship with the Father diligently - in an effort to be a pleasing child to Him. Once the children of God begin to see who they really are they will put aside the sin which so easily entangles and run the true race, fighting the good fight of faith as they go.

"MAKE NO PROVISION FOR THE FLESH"

In Romans 13:14 the Word states:

...."put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts"....

We must make no provision for anything which our body or soul desires apart from the Word of God. There is no possibility of the carnal mind truly understanding the term "in Christ Jesus" - it is only when one applies themselves diligently to God's Word that their spiritual eyes are opened to the exact or true revelation of this term. Many believers struggle in their attempt to walk in faith yet refuse to give the Word of God its (His) proper place (first) in their lives. Since we can see that placing God's Word in our hearts is of prime importance, it should not surprise

us that Satan will attempt to separate us from the Word any way we allow him to, therefore we must make a "quality decision" from the heart to "make no provision for the flesh" and we must obey the command of God to meditate in His Word day and night (Joshua 1:5-8)!

"BY HIS DOING YOU ARE IN CHRIST JESUS"

In 1 Corinthians 1:30 the Word of God states:

...."by His doing you are in Christ Jesus Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption"....

From this passage we see that we have been placed in Christ Jesus. The four terms mentioned in this verse encompass the totality of our "peace" (reconciliation) with God, in Christ. In Christ we have His mind (1 Corinthians 2:16). We are sanctified in truth (John 17:19) in Him, and because of Him we were redeemed from all of the curse (evil) (Galatians 3:13), and brought into perfect fellowship with the Father. In Him we have been given free access to all the blessings and life of God!

In 1 Corinthians 15:57-58 the Word states:

...."Thanks be to God. Who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my beloved brethren be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord"....

We must come to the full realization, through revealed knowledge, that we are a victorious Church, a Church not defeated in any way! If there is an area of apparent defeat in our lives it is for one reason and one reason alone: it is because we have not understood our place "in Christ".

"LOVE NEVER FAILS"

1 Corinthians 13:8 states that:

...."love never fails"....

We know that God is love (1 John 4:16), we know that Christ Jesus is in God (John 17:21), and we know that we are in Christ Jesus (1 Corinthians 1:30). Therefore, we know that we need not receive any of Satan's lies as he attempts to lead us into failure and destruction, for the "all-sufficiency" of God Almighty is found in His Christ - THE ANOINTED ONE AND HIS ANOINTING. In 1 Corinthians 15:58 the Word states, "be steadfast, immovable". Quite simply, the children of God will not be able to be steadfast or immovable until they have begun the process which will cause them to fill their hearts with the Word of God and this process begins, of course, with the heart decision to meditate in the Word of God day and night, at all cost to the "flesh". Believers who attempt to handle the work of God with "natural" faith - which is really only faith in their OWN ability - will soon be led off course by the Evil One and held captive to do his will - having been bound by their own fleshly desires.

There are many hindrances to the life of faith but the greatest is the unchecked desire of the flesh to seek its own end, and thus lean continually on its own understanding and strength. It is for this reason that we need hearts which are filled with, and minds that are renewed by, the Word of God, for it is only then that we will truly make "no provision" for the flesh, and it is only then that we will be led by the Spirit of God in all things!

3. A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING OF "RIGHTEOUSNESS" - OR "RIGHT STANDING" WITH GOD

The third great hindrance to the life of faith is a lack of understanding of righteousness, or, in other words, being in right standing with God. Isaiah 32:17 states:

..."And the work of righteousness will be peace, (between God and man) and the service of righteousness, quietness and confidence (security) forever"....

THE TRUE "MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION"

The work of righteousness mentioned in verse 17 is the ministry of reconciliation talked about in 2 Corinthians 5:17-21. The "ministry of reconciliation" is to preach the gospel to all creation in order that all men who hear the Word of reconciliation might be reconciled unto the Father through Jesus Christ. There is a great move afoot to reconcile man with his fellow man in the name of peace, but there can be no "true" peace between men unless they are first at peace with the Heavenly Father, through Jesus Christ! This effort is but a subtle deception by the Evil One to keep man's eyes firmly fixed on themselves and their ability to accomplish all things. It is a lie and constitutes rebellion against God, just as "any" effort man attempts in his own understanding and strength, causes him to exalt himself above his Creator! How futile are the actions which proceed from the "flesh"! Quite simply put, there is no peace apart from true union with God, through Jesus Christ. The peace which passes all understanding (Philippians 4:7) cannot be experienced unless the children of God "believe" that they have been made the righteousness of God in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:21) and thus set themselves to "acting" on the Word of God concerning that right-standing. In other words, to act, not on who they think they are, but rather to act on what the Word of God says they are in Christ. We can see from this that the more we meditate and read the Word of God the more clearly we will see ourselves as God views us and we will no longer be plagued by a "sin-consciousness" - which is nothing more than an "inferiority complex" based on the lies of the Evil One.

THE DANGER OF "MENTAL ASCENSION" TO THE WORD OF GOD

For centuries Satan has continually filtered his lies into the church. These lies entered in through the hard-heartedness of men who - because of their continual desire to lean on their own darkened understanding - "allowed" themselves to be deceived into thinking that somehow God expected them to be responsible for completing His will on earth in their "own" strength and, because of this, they formed doctrines and traditions which made the Word of God of no effect in their lives, and the church - for the most part - became a cold and empty vessel, devoid of any real power! It is precisely for this reason that many believers still have a lack of knowledge of

the fact that they are the righteousness of God in Christ and thus, they remain in an area of "enslavement" to the Evil One (Romans 6:16). The moment any child of God takes a "thought" which is not in accordance with the Word of God - as revealed by the Holy Spirit - and begins to "dwell" on it, their mind will have exalted itself above the ministry of the Holy Spirit and they will "mentally ascend" to what God has really said. It is this process of "mental ascension" which allows the Evil One to twist the Word of God to accomplish his evil purposes. This is why we, in the Body of Christ, must rely on the Holy Spirit (the Anointing) as our "sole" teacher and final authority on the Word of God.

THE HOLY SPIRIT - OUR "SOLE" TEACHER

While it is true that the Father will use our brothers and sisters as vessels of His knowledge and wisdom we must ALWAYS rely on the Holy Spirit to reveal each truth to our hearts.

When these truths are "revealed" to us by the Spirit of God there is no demon in Hell, or even Satan himself, who will be able to remove it from us, as we continually guard our hearts with "all" diligence. When we continually feed on God's Word, the more the Word will enter into our hearts, and we know that the "entrance" of His Word brings forth His light (Psalm 119:130). The Holy Spirit of God is our "safe-guard" against the lies which pervade the church, and it is our responsibility to find out just what His job is and then yield to Him in EVERY way in order that we might accomplish, in Christ, all that we are called to do in our earthly ministry. We have been made righteous in the sight of God by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore, as we become continually more aware of who we are in Christ Jesus, we shall begin to experience to a continually greater degree what it means to be in right-standing before God. It is most certainly true that God sees us, from the moment we are born anew, as His Righteousness, and as our faith is "developed" by hearing the Word of God, we will begin to walk in all that God has given to us in Christ Jesus and we will become mighty vessels and channels of His love and blessing - again, continually experiencing to a greater degree a deeper revelation of the righteousness of God.

THE FATHER LONGS TO BLESS HIS CHILDREN!

Isaiah 54:14 states that:

...."in righteousness you will be established; you will be far from oppression, for you will not fear, and from terror for it will not come near you"....

Because of our right-standing with the Father we will indeed be established in all our ways by His power and protection and, as we appropriate the authority we have been given in Christ over the Evil One (Luke 10:19), we will be far from oppression and we will not fear. As we continually incline our ear to the Word of God we will begin to take our place as children of the living God and we will no longer be hindered by a wrong "inner image" (formed by fellowship with the world and its ways) and a lack of dedication to the Word of God. The benefits and blessings which belong to those who are in Christ Jesus are endless and to the degree that we seek the fulness of our "inheritance" it is to that degree we will be in a position to receive from our Heavenly Father.

He longs to pour forth His life and love and tender affections upon His children and therefore, we must remove all those things (idols) in our life which would hinder Him. It is when we view nearness to, and fellowship with, our Heavenly Father as a thing to be sought after at ALL COST, that we will begin to experience the reality of the life of faith. This consecrated life of holiness is not something to run away from but rather to run to. To a great degree the witness of the Body of Christ has been weakened because they do not understand that they are the righteousness of God, and in refusing to assume the authority they have been given in Christ Jesus, they have allowed themselves to be robbed of the Father's blessings, by the "ruler" of a "world" which is encompassed in the grip of death. As we look at the earthly ministry of Jesus we see that He was a man of authority, we see that He knew where He stood with God at all times and, because of this, he was able to accomplish the Father's perfect will - empowered solely by the Holy Spirit.

"GREATER WORKS THAN THESE SHALL HE (THE ONE WHO BELIEVES) DO"

We need to realize that the same Holy Spirit Who indwelt Jesus indwells us. Many would ask then, "Why are we not able to do the works of Jesus with more proficiency than we are?" It is because of our neglect of God's Word! This is the area which we need to key in on. Jesus said in John 14:12:

...."Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to My Father"....

In this statement Jesus said that anyone who believes in Him will do the works that He did. If you are a believer then He means you! and in realizing this we need to go before our Heavenly Father and seek His face, asking Him to reveal to us just what it is that is preventing us from being an open channel of His love and power. Without exception the root of our problem will always be found to be disobedience to the command to "meditate" in His Word day and night. How slow we have been to allow the reality of this command to sink into our hearts and how slow we have been to incline our ears to the Word of God and nothing else.

In Mark 4:24 Jesus said, "take heed what you listen to". We must realize that what we "feed on" (spirit, soul and body) will determine to what degree we are walking in the will of God and also determine the amount of sin (leaven) we "retain" in our lives. Psalm 34:15-17 states:

...."the eyes of the Lord are toward the righteous and His ears are open to their cry. The face of the Lord is against evil doers, to cut off the memory of them from the earth. The righteous cry and the Lord hears, and delivers them out of all their troubles"....

Verse 29 states:

...."many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivers him out of them all"....

As we study and meditate the various passages concerning righteousness and its effects we will clearly see how little we have appropriated in the church, but the time has come for the

Glory of God to fill the earth and we are the vessels by which He (the Holy Spirit) will be poured out on all flesh (Joel 2:28). The time has come for ALL children of God to walk in the fulness of their inheritance in Christ Jesus but they are going to have to begin to diligently read the "will" first! We must deal with every area of our lives which have been weakened by a lack of knowledge in God's Word and thus, no longer be strangers to the covenants of promise which ultimately were ratified by the Blood of His Son Jesus Christ. There is an urgency and seriousness to this whole matter which increases with each passing day. Therefore, we must keep our eyes fixed on Jesus (Hebrews 12:2) and seek first the Kingdom of God (Matthew 6:33), filling our hearts with a "superabundance" of God's Word in order that we become a "true representation" of the Lord Jesus Christ in ALL that we do.

WE NEED A CONTINUALLY DEEPER REVELATION OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN CHRIST

In Romans 5:17 the Word of God states:

...."For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ"....

We need to receive a deeper revelation of our righteousness so that we might indeed "reign in life", and in doing this, be vessels of life to a dying world, always remembering in all that we set our hand to, that He (God) made Him (Jesus) Who knew no sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him (2 Corinthians 5:21). Rejoice!

1 John 1:9 states:

...."If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness"....

We have the precious Blood of Jesus which continually cleanses us from all sin (as we will simply believe) and keeps us in right-standing with our Heavenly Father and allows us to "draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need" (Hebrews 4:16).

4. THE LACK OF UNDERSTANDING OF OUR PRIVILEGE AND RIGHT TO USE THE NAME OF JESUS

The fourth great hindrance to the life of faith is the lack of understanding of our privilege and right to use the name of Jesus. In Mark 16:15-18 the Word of God states:

...."Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to all creation. He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned. And these signs will accompany those who have believed: In My name they will cast out demons, they will speak

with new tongues; they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it shall not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover"....

From this passage, which is the Great Commission of the Body of Christ, we see clearly that it is in His name by which all things are done by believers. As we study more scriptures dealing with the name of Jesus we will see clearly that the name of Jesus is indeed the name above all names (Ephesians 1:21), and that we have been given the authority to use it.

John 14:12-14 states:

...."Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do because I go to the Father. And whatever you ask in My name that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it"....

When believers ask anything which is in accordance with God's Word, in the name of Jesus, they will receive that request from the Father. Due to a lack of understanding concerning the name of Jesus, many believers fail to use the power and authority they have been given in Christ to take his name and "control" the Satan and his forces, and because of this many "Blood-washed" believers remain in some form of bondage to the Evil One because they are "ignorant" of the glorious power that is at their disposal. If believers will not use the weapons of their warfare against the Evil One, then it is certain that he will take advantage of this opportunity to attack them to whatever degree he is "allowed".

"THERE IS NO "FORCE" IN EXISTENCE WHICH WILL NOT BOW ITS KNEE TO THE NAME OF JESUS!"

The mighty name of Jesus is the name above all names and when this name is uttered it catches the attention of both Heaven and Hell. It causes the demons to tremble and bow their knee in the path of those who use it in Spirit and in truth. We have been given the authority to use the mighty name of our Lord and, as the Body of Christ awakens to this reality, we will go forth as a mighty army tearing down the strongholds of Satan as we go. There is no "force" in existence which will not bow its knee to the name of Jesus and we must awaken to this fact. Even in every day life when the name of Jesus is mentioned it draws a reaction in the hearer. No one is able to deny or ignore His Holy Name and its power and be effective against the forces of evil which inhabit the world.

WE MUST CONTINUALLY SEEK A DEEPER REVELATION OF JESUS AS LORD

As children of God continually seek a deeper revelation of Jesus as Lord, they will, at the same time, come to the realization that:

...."He is seated at the right hand of the Father in Heavenly places far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come".... (Ephesians 1:20-21)

In Philippians 2:8-11 the Word of God states:

..."And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. Therefore also God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those who are in Heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father"....

In meditating on this passage believers will allow the Holy Spirit to reveal the absolute authority given the name of Jesus and this will enable them to deal successfully with ANY manifestation of evil which crosses their path. Not only will their feet be firmly planted on the throat of the Evil One but in the name of Jesus the captives will be set free and the bonds of wickedness will be broken - and with each passing day the Body of Christ will draw ever closer to walking in the full authority of the name of Jesus. As believers consecrate themselves wholly unto God and keep His commandments, the love of God will be shed abroad in their hearts, and Jesus will disclose Himself in every way to them (John 14:21) and His Holy name will become a "living reality" within them.

5. A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING ABOUT "ACTING" ON THE WORD OF GOD

The fifth great hindrance to the life of faith is a lack of understanding about "acting" on the Word of God.

In Proverbs 3:5-6 the Word of God states:

..."Trust in the Lord with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight"....

In verse 6 it is written, "in all your ways acknowledge Him." Christians acknowledge the Father by acting on His Word. Children of God may read the Word, they may have every translation of the Bible on their shelves, they can talk day and night about how important the Word of God is, but until they "act" on God's Word (faith united with corresponding action) (James 2:17) they are not truly acknowledging the Father in all their ways. Acting on the Word of God by faith (obedience) is the highest form of acknowledging our love for Him that we have, and to trust in the Father's "integrity" above all else - regardless of what goes on around us - is the highest honour we can pay our Creator, and it both pleases and delights our Heavenly Father when we do.

THE FATHER IS GOOD (RIGHTEOUS) AND PERFECT IN ALL OF HIS WAYS

To lean on our own understanding in any matter - regardless of how small or insignificant it may seem - denotes a "mistrust" of our Heavenly Father. He is good and perfect in ALL His ways and we have no reason to doubt His integrity.

It is only our prideful desire to exalt our "human understanding" (the wisdom of this world) above the Word of God, which hinders us from walking in faith. As we meditate on the Word of God "day and night", this desire or impulse to lean on our own understanding will decrease and we shall come to the point where we will depend on our Father's Word above all else - thus enabling us to truly acknowledge Him in all our ways by acting on, and living, His Word moment to moment. Quite simply, if we do not act on the Word then we are not acknowledging that it is truth. In every situation we need to ask ourselves, "what does God's Word say"? and in doing this continually we will soon develop the habit of bringing "every thought" captive to the Word of God (2 Corinthians 10:5) and thus, any reliance we once had on our own natural abilities will soon vanish! Above all else we need to develop an attitude of seeking what the Word says in EVERY situation and then apply what it says to our lives by acting on it - not allowing ourselves to be moved by "feelings" or any other temporal thing, but rather continue only to believe and act on the Word of our Heavenly Father - knowing that His integrity is infallible and that He is watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). Believers must realize that every moment of their lives they are exercising faith. It will either be faith (natural) in their own "darkened" understanding - which leads to death - or faith in God's Word which leads to life and is pleasing to the Father. It is a clear choice and we must ALWAYS be found choosing the Father and His Word every moment of every day.

"PROVE YOURSELVES DOERS OF THE WORD, AND NOT MERELY HEARERS"

In James 1:22-25 the Word of God states:

..."Prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror for once he has looked at himself and gone away he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was. But one who looks intently at the perfect law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does"....

All of us, as children of God, must realize that not being an "effectual doer" of God's Word constitutes a deep mistrust of our Heavenly Father and it betrays a deep desire to follow after our own selfish desires. For the most part it does not appear to be a deliberate and contrary action when we turn from the Word of God to follow after our "own plans", but God's Word says that God judges the thoughts and intentions of the heart of man (Hebrews 4:12) (1 Chronicles 29:18).

Many have, for too long, been leaning heavily on their own understanding, taking within their grasp the "control" of all their actions, and they have allowed ourselves to "habitually" turn from God in times of "crisis" rather than to Him. Because of this negative pattern which has developed it will indeed take a powerful renewing of their minds by feeding on the Word of God and acting on it moment by moment, in every circumstance or situation. To the degree that we practice this, it is to that degree that any hindrance to our faith-walk will be removed from our lives, thus causing us to draw near to the Father and trust in His Word for all things. Believers will see this process clearly as they apply themselves to "act" on God's Word. On the other hand if they continue to lean on their own darkened understanding they will not see, for any

"sustained" separation from the Word of God shall surely cause their hearts to become hardened and they shall be "ensconced" by the darkness of the world around them.

"THE "ENTRANCE" OF HIS WORD BRINGETH LIGHT"

The Word of God states in Psalm 119:130:"the entrance of His Word bringeth light" and without feeding on the Word of God continually one will not be able to change this negative practice of leaning on their own understanding and will not "realize" that they are going against God's will for their lives. It is as believers develop this practice of viewing "all things" in light of the Word of God that they will progressively come into a continual state of exercising faith in that Word in all things and whether circumstances appear good or difficult their spontaneous reaction will be "what does the Word of God say about this?" and not the all too familiar "what am I going to do about this". There are only two ways to go: our way (Satan's way) and God's way, and although it appears needless to say that God's way is best every time, it must be said, for some children of God continue to lean heavily on the wisdom of this evil world for their sustenance and because they choose to fellowship with darkness they are not able to receive the blessings of God, and thus they remain in bondage to the Evil One in some way (2 Corinthians 6:14-18) - blinded by a veil which they themselves have allowed him to keep tightly wrapped around their spiritual eyes. Because of these things it is most certain that as one "abides" in this state they cannot be used by God to establish His Church and Kingdom in the earth!

It is time for those who would call themselves children of the Living God to place the Word of God before their eyes, forsaking the traditions of men and doctrines of devils (Colossians 2:8) (1 Timothy 4:1) and any pre-conceived thought or notion which has proceeded from darkened understanding (flesh), and seek the revelation knowledge (exact knowledge) which comes only through the Holy Spirit. For too long vast segments of the church have walked in darkness and so, in the lateness of this final hour, let each of us apply ourselves diligently to God's Word in order that we might present ourselves approved to God as workmen who do not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the Word of Truth in all things (2 Timothy 2:15). To handle the Word of God accurately we will need to put it first in our lives, continually acting on ALL that is revealed to us. In doing this we will be living lives of faith - pleasing to our Heavenly Father - and because of these things anything that comes against us in an attempt by Satan to hinder our walk with the Lord will fall by the wayside.

When any hindrance comes along, we will take the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and get rid of the Evil One as we continually stand firm on that Word in all things pertaining to our lives. One need not reach the point of "desperation" if they will simply begin to place their entire faith (trust) in the Word of God (1 Peter 1:20-21). As we are faithful and diligent to do this the Way will be "made known" (become clearly evident) to us and our paths will be made straight (Proverbs 3:5-7). We need to act "boldly" (righteously) on the Word of God for as we do we will develop the proper spiritual habits we need in order that we might come to the place of abiding in the "fulness" of the Father's best for us.

PRACTICE THE TRUTH (LOVE)

In John 3:21 the Word of God states:

...."He who practices the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God"....

As we continue on in our life of faith we should be seeking ways to "practice" the truth, in other words, to depend solely on the Word of God in every circumstance regardless of what we feel or hear or see or think. As we are faithful to do this we will be transformed by the renewing of our minds and all our "old habits" (mind-sets and the negative cycles that are their spontaneous by-product) will be negated and indeed all our habits will be new and beneficial to our spiritual growth in every way. We must never fear to step out on God's Word for even if we "miss it" in some way, our Heavenly Father will patiently teach us, and in finding out where we went off course, we will learn a most valuable lesson and it will be emblazoned upon our hearts forever. We must always realize that our loving Father did not give us a spirit of fear but a Spirit of power and love and a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7). Therefore, let us boldly act on His Word KNOWING that He has EVERYTHING under control.

Luke 8:19-21 states:

...."and His Mother and brothers came to Him, and they were unable to get to Him because of the crowd. And it was reported to Him, 'your Mother and your brothers are standing outside, wishing to see you.' But He answered and said to them, 'My Mother and my brothers are these who hear the Word of God and do it'....

Christians are able to hear a certain amount of the Word of God which will keep them comfortably (in their own mind) moving along, serving the Lord to a certain extent - although "far below" what the Father intended. Until believers give the Word of God top priority in their life they will not be "hearing" it to the degree they need to - and it is certain that faith comes (is developed) only by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). In other words, as believers feed on and assimilate the Word of God into their spirit, faith will arise and the very Word which was "heard" by them will cause or compel them to act on that Word. So from this we can see clearly the need to meditate and read and feed on the Word of God as this is THE pre-requisite to acting and standing on it in EVERY situation.

As believers put these steps into action their faith will be exercised continually and just as a muscle grows and develops when it is fed and exercised properly, so will the faith of the children of God become strong, and will lead them into a life of faith and dependence on their Heavenly Father in all things. Many believers know that the Word of God is true but, because of fear and a lack of true understanding (revelation knowledge), they allow themselves to be hindered in their desire to act upon the word of their Heavenly Father. They will, because of their fears, lean on their own understanding - particularly in a time of crisis - seeking a "false security" rather than the peace of God which surpasses all understanding. If one continues on in darkness in this most critical hour they will "allow" themselves to be taken to a place outside the covenants of promise - having made themselves "strangers" to them - and since all their hope was placed in the natural, their end will be in despair until they repent and get back on the Word of God.

It is for this reason that we must be strong in the Word for it is Satan who is continually attempting to hinder us from walking in faith, but if we will continually "fellowship" with the Word, we will use the weapons of our warfare against him, thus preventing him from hindering our spiritual growth. There is no need for any of us to fall prey to anything Satan attempts to place in our path, but it must be clearly understood that the responsibility for resisting him lies solely with us, for all authority over the Evil One has been given to us in Christ (Luke 10:19)! Therefore, let every one, in this time, who would call themselves "Christian" receive by faith - and appropriate through obedience (love) on a daily basis - the "fulness" of the Father's provision (inheritance) that is theirs in Christ. For it is certain that before this "final onslaught" against Satan is over and the victory is perfectly completed, we shall be found to have need of that "fulness".

6. A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING CONCERNING THE IMPORTANCE OF THE WORDS WE SPEAK

The sixth great hindrance to the life of faith is a lack of understanding our confession, or, in other words, the importance of the words we speak. It must be clearly understood by ALL believers that when we are born again and become children of the living God we are no longer of this "world", despite the fact that "physically" we remain in the earth. In our old lives our hearts and minds were filled with thoughts of fear, sickness and death and because of this the words we spoke were a manifestation of these things. As children of God our words must come into perfect accordance (agreement) with the Word of God - and a revelation of that Word - in order that we speak words of life instead of words of fear and death. The importance of words has been VASTLY UNDERESTIMATED by the church and, because of this, fear, darkness and death have been allowed to "infiltrate" most congregations through the words that they continually speak, and this produces a "solid ground" from which the Evil One is able to operate - causing strife and darkened understanding to exist in the midst of God's children rather than the Love and power of God to "heal" and enlighten. Once again we will see clearly the importance of filling our hearts with God's Word in dealing with this problem.

OUR WORDS ARE OUR "REALITY"

As children of God stand on their Heavenly Father's Word their replies and responses must ALWAYS be in accordance with the portion of the Word they are standing on in order to reach the "goal" (revelation of the Father's will) which they desire to attain - that desire of course being in line with the will of God which is the Word of God (John 15:7). When a circumstance arises in the situation which appears contrary to what we are believing God for, our response MUST be based on the Word of God and, if we will continue to stand firm in this, we shall see the results of this continual exercising and releasing of faith. In the beginning this may seem a hard thing to do but the "continual practice" of speaking God's Word against anything the Evil One attempts to do to hinder us will result in a strong confession of trust in our Heavenly Father and we will indeed "walk by faith and not by sight" (our 5 physical senses) in all things. Quite simply, words which are spoken that are not in complete accordance with the Word of God are a "lie" and put into motion the law of sin and death (Romans 8:2).

On the other hand, words which are spoken in complete agreement with the Word of God are truth and put into motion the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus. Throughout the Bible we read of men and women who triumphed over the Enemy continually and every one of them had one thing in common: every word they spoke and every action they took was in agreement with the Word of God. There is glorious victory in the lives of those who will wholeheartedly trust in God's Word and "imminent defeat" impending in the lives of those who steadfastly rely on their own understanding without any regard for the integrity and "trustworthiness" of the Father and His Word.

OUR "FAITH" IS RELEASED THROUGH OUR WORDS

There is no way for us to exercise faith apart from our words which, in turn, cause our actions to come into line with our confession of faith - the end result being that everything we do in this earth will be of faith and we will, therefore, please the Heavenly Father.

When believers continually call or speak things that have not yet manifested themselves in the physical realm as though they "already" existed - thoroughly believing with all their heart that they have "already received" the petition they have sought (that petition being based on the will (Word) of God), their confession of faith will be bold and steady and CANNOT FAIL to inherit the blessing [revelation of the promise] (Romans 4:16-21) (Mark 11:23-24).

"OUT OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKETH"

The faith exercised by children of God keeps pace with the words that come out of their mouths - their faith being unable to "develop" beyond the words they are faithful and obedient to "hear".

Matthew 12:34-37 (KJV) states:

...."out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned"....

From this passage we see clearly the importance of words in the lives of believers. It was God who chose words as the vehicle to release the "force of faith". We see in Genesis 1 that God "said" is expressed eight times in relation to the creation of this earth and man. The literal Hebrew rendering of "Let there be light" reads as follows, "Let light be and light is" (Genesis 1:3 Young's literal translation of the Holy Bible). God spoke and it was so. Through His spoken word God Almighty set this universe and His man in motion. This is a spiritual fact which has largely been ignored by the church and because of this careless words of fear, death and unbelief flow forth from many pulpits - resulting in confusion and darkness amongst the flock and this in turn "allows" the Evil One to "openly attack" the children of God (Jeremiah 23) (Hosea 8:1).

As believers "fill" their heart with God's Word to overflowing, then out of that superabundance shall flow forth the words of life and power and blessing which will enable them to meet the needs of all the people that the Father sets in their path. As more and more believers put God's Word first, and seek only to live by faith in that Word, then the Body of Christ shall rise to new heights in this earth and, in BEING the spotless and unblemished Church, the world shall see the living Christ in us and millions will enter into the Kingdom of God - and then the "catching away" of the Church! But none of these things shall come to pass until the people of God separate themselves from the world and unto God and His Holy Word. We will choose our "spiritual food" and thus we will choose the words we will speak. If we feed on the Word then we will speak forth words of life. If we feed on the "world" and its ways then fear and worry and unbelief will proceed from our mouths. The sum total of the words that we speak will determine our "reality".

Proverbs 18:21 states:

..."Death and life are in the power of the tongue"....

Therefore we must choose life in ALL things in order that Satan be given no opportunity in our lives.

THE "HIGHEST" LIFE OF FAITH

In Hebrews 10:23 (KJV) the Word of God states:

..."Let us hold fast the profession (confession) of our faith without wavering; for He is faithful that promised"....

We need to realize that God is a faithful God and that He indeed watches over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). The reason why some believers are not experiencing the reality of God's goodness - and why the fruit of the Spirit are not being manifested in their lives - is because they are "bound" by the words which come out of their mouths. Every child of God must gain a deep revelation of the fact that the words which proceed from our mouths will dictate what comes to pass in our lives, hence Proverbs 18:21. The "highest" life of faith in this earth is the one which has only one authority - that being the Word of God - with no dependence or trust whatsoever on our five physical senses as our "final authority". Therefore, we must seek first the Kingdom of God - laying aside EVERY weight, and the sin which so easily besets and entangles us, that we might run the true race with endurance, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith. Amen

CHAPTER 5

DEFINING THE "FEAR OF THE LORD"

DEFINING THE WORD "FEAR"

...."For the Lord spoke thus to me with His strong hand upon me, and warned and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, "Do not call conspiracy (or hard, or holy) all that this people will call conspiracy (or hard, or holy); neither be in fear of what they fear, nor (make others afraid and) in dread. The Lord of hosts, regard Him as holy and honour His holy name (by regarding Him as your only hope of safety), and let Him be your fear and let Him be your dread...." Isaiah 8:11-13 Amplified Translation

The Father has instructed me to look at two different areas which - up until this time - have been widely misunderstood in the church, and they have to do with "fear". We find the word fear throughout both the Old Testament and the New Testament and, as we will clearly see, the word has two very distinct meanings. Today in our society the word fear has a different meaning to each individual in the earth. In former times, particularly in the time the King James Bible was written, the main meaning for the word fear in the English language was "to revere or have a healthy respect of", and there were other words such as dread or terror which were used to denote that negative aspect of fear. In Hebrew the word "yare" means to fear, to revere, to respect, and this is the word which is used continually - as we shall see in the scriptures we look at - concerning our command to "fear the Lord thy God". The word "pachad" in Hebrew means to dread or to be in dread of, and this word was used to denote cowardice or timidity. Many children of God today remain in bondage to a spirit of fear which prevents them from developing a proper relationship with the Heavenly Father. If Satan is, in any way, able to keep the child of God functioning in the realm of the five physical senses THEN he will continually have an opportunity to plant seeds of fear within the mind and heart of the believer. It is for this reason that we must define every aspect of the word fear as it is found in the Word of God.

"MY HEART WILL NOT FEAR"

Every child of God must have within their heart the clear and exact knowledge which can only be revealed to them by the Spirit of God - concerning the command found in Luke 10:27 for us to:

...."love the Lord your God with all your heart"....

for this is a portion of scripture which is very frequently "mentally ascended" to, or, just as bad, it is ignored all together by those, who through unbelief and ignorance, think it impossible to obey this command while in this earth (the latter being little more than an excuse to remain in reliance upon their flesh - rather than pursuing the life of faith they are called to - in order that they might please themselves instead of the Lord). If the child of God is truly ready to have this command made a reality in their heart then they must seek the Word of God in ALL that they do. If the believer who seeks to serve the Lord with a pure heart does not keep themselves

continually rooted and grounded in the Word then Satan, who comes immediately to take the Word out (and indeed persecution does arise because of the Word), will be enabled to - in some way - keep that believer in bondage to fear (Mark 4:14-19). If there is within the child of God ANY area which is "governed" by fear then Satan will be able to vent his attack at this weakest point of that believer continually. The one positive aspect to this is that when the believer retaliates with the weapons of their warfare they will begin to replace the fear-filled thoughts (lies), which came as a result of the attack of the Evil One, with the faithfilled promises of God, and by this continuous reaction of resisting the Evil One they will soon be able to say along with David:

...."My heart will not fear".... Psalm 27:3

"THEY QUICKLY RETREATED INTO THE FALSE SECURITY OF THEIR OWN UNDERSTANDING"

If the believer chooses not to resist the Evil One at every turn then they will be slowed up in their quest for spiritual growth, and will be kept in a state of being neutralized in their effectiveness as a soldier in Christ. Many children of God have come into the Kingdom on fire for the Lord, but as soon as circumstances began to differ from their way of thinking they quickly retreated into the "false security" of their own understanding - thus enabling Satan to gain a temporary advantage in their lives due to the ground of fear which was in them at the time. Many believers - because of their fear of the persecution which arises because of the Word - stop seeking and pursuing the fulness of their calling and the "development" of their relationship with the Heavenly Father. We MUST fill our hearts continually with the Word of God and we MUST make it our sole measuring stick for every facet of our lives. The Father has some very special plans for His Church, but it must be known that we are not going to become the "spotless and unblemished" Church (Ephesians 5:27) by living within the world system and being conformed to it! The Bride of Christ will come into her fulness as each child of God develops a close and intimate relationship with the Father, Son and Holy Spirit - by continually putting God's Word first in their lives.

"THE FAITH-FILLED PROMISES OF GOD"

In Isaiah 8:11-13 the Word of God states:

...."For thus the Lord spoke to me with mighty power and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, "You are not to say, it is a conspiracy!" In regard to all that this people call a conspiracy, and you are not to fear what they fear or be in dread of it. It is the Lord of Hosts whom you should regard as holy and He shall be your dread"....

It has always been the will of the Father to have His children love Him with their whole heart and soul and body and strength - thus directing every one of their energies to serving and pleasing Him. If the children of God truly love their Heavenly Father they will become attentive to what He has said - and therefore inclined to being obedient in doing all that He has

commanded. This is precisely the type of relationship the Father desires with each one of His children. In the above passage of scripture it is written in verse 13 (Ampl. Translation):

...."The Lord of Hosts, regard Him as holy and honour His holy name by regarding Him as your only hope of safety, and let Him be your fear and let Him be your dread, lest you offend Him by your fear of man and distrust of Him. And He shall be for a sanctuary - a sacred and indestructible asylum to those who reverently fear and trust in Him"....

As the believer begins to place their trust and faith entirely upon God, the fears of this "temporary", evil world will dissipate. As the believer's heart is filled with the faith-filled promises of God, the fear-filled lies of the Evil One will be replaced, allowing them to truly love the Lord with ALL their heart. From this passage in Isaiah 8 we can see clearly that it is an offensive thing to the Father for His children to have ANY hope or trust in the temporal things of this world. If the believer is placing their "trust" (faith) in the "things below", fear will enter into their heart - for in doing so, they will constantly "allow" themselves to meditate on the fear-filled lies of the Evil One. The child of God is only able to exercise true love and faith in their Heavenly Father as their heart is "filled" with the faith-producing words of God.

"TRUST ENTIRELY IN HIM AND IN HIS WORD"

Therefore, from these things, we can see why the Evil One will always attempt to get the eyes of the believer upon themselves, and on the things which are perceived by the five physical senses. It is in this way that Satan will pervert and direct man's worship to himself instead of God. In other words, as the believer trusts in, and depends upon, the lies of the Evil One, their heart will be filled with words of fear. They will THEN in turn be spoken out of the "abundance" of their heart (Matthew 12:34-36) - thus putting into effect the law of sin and death everywhere they go. The Father's way for His children to be led into true praise and worship of Him is for them to trust ENTIRELY in Him and in His Word. Then, as they obey the command to meditate in His Word day and night (Joshua 1:8), their hearts will be filled to overflowing with love and faith, and as they go forth out into the world their words - which come from the abundance of their hearts - will be words of life (not death) and faith (not fear), and thus they will continually put into effect the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus everywhere they go (Romans 8:2)! It was the will of the Father for man to ALWAYS depend on Him for ALL things! This was not because He wanted a robot-like creature, but rather, a loving child who would walk and talk and fellowship with Him, continually partaking of His Wisdom and power, in order to fulfil any task which was given to them. In short, to be one with His Creator.

"TO THE HEART THAT IS TRULY WILLING TO DO THE WILL OF THE FATHER - THEY SHALL KNOW OF THE TEACHING"

These things may disturb a great deal of theology and "religious" thinking, but to the heart that is truly willing to do the will of the Father in all things they shall know of the teaching, whether it is from God or not (John 7:17) and what at first may seem strange to them, will become a living reality in the heart of the believer who will continually destroy speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God (Word of God), thus bringing their

every thought captive to the Word of God rather than the lies of the Evil One (2 Corinthians 10:5). This will allow the Spirit of God, Who dwells within us, to reveal to our hearts the truth about all the things we come across in this life and we will no longer be tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine we see or hear, for our entire lives will be based upon the infallible Rock of "revealed knowledge".

*** revealed knowledge *** - [or revelation knowledge] is knowledge which is revealed to our spirit by the Holy Spirit apart from the five physical senses. When we mentally ascend to the Word of God the eyes of our spirit are closed to what God sees. As the child of God places their total reliance on the Holy Spirit as their teacher, revelation knowledge is born and the eyes of their spirit are opened to see as the Father sees.

FEAR OF PERSECUTION IS THE DIRECT RESULT OF IGNORANCE

In Proverbs 3:25-26 the Word of God states:

...."Do not be afraid of sudden fear, nor of the onslaught of the wicked when it comes, for the Lord will be your confidence, and will keep your foot from being caught"....

In this passage God is exhorting His people to "not allow" themselves to be deceived by any storms of life which Satan will try to surround them with, for indeed it is written:

...."all who desire to live Godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted".... 2 Timothy 3:12

We should not shrink back at the thought or experience of persecution - as if it had the capacity to defeat us! Many believers remain in fear of persecution because they are ignorant of the provision God has made for each of His children to walk above the evil in this world and any manifestation thereof, for indeed His grace is sufficient (1 Corinthians 12:9)! In knowing that the Word of God states that we will experience persecution EVERY child of God must seek to FULLY realize that we are more than conquerors through Christ Jesus (Romans 8:37), and that He will NEVER fail us nor forsake us. Each time persecution arises for the Word's sake it is Satan's full intention to move the child of God away from the Word any way that he can, for the Word of God - "active" in the heart of the believer - spells devastating defeat for him (the Evil One) and, on the other hand, great victory for the believer who will exercise the authority they have been given in this earth (Luke 10:19). The literal meaning of the phrase "The Lord will be your confidence" (Proverbs 3:26) is translated "The lord will be at your side." Every child of God must come to the full realization that our beloved Lord is with us wherever we go, and also that we are the temple of God and the Spirit of God dwells in us. It is certain that "greater is He that is within us than he that is in the world" (1 Corinthians 3:16) (1 John 4:4)!

SATAN'S TWO-FOLD PURPOSE

In Proverbs 8:13 (Amplified Translation.) it is written:

...."The reverent fear and worshipful awe of the Lord includes the hatred of evil. Pride, arrogance, the evil way, and perverted and twisted speech I hate. I have counsel and sound knowledge, I have understanding, I have might and power"....

As the believer continually seeks to worship the Lord with all their heart they will come to learn what it means to walk at ALL times in the "fear" of the Lord. This word fear used here is speaking of the reverence and respect which our Heavenly Father is worthy of - in every way. It was never meant to be a "respect" which was - in any way - connected with "compulsion", or fear of unjust or cruel punishment. The Evil One has perverted the truth and has caused it to appear to many that our Heavenly Father is a cruel "authoritarian" God who would harm His children if they stepped out of line in any way. Satan had a two-fold purpose in distorting the true character of God. His first purpose was to lure the people's attention and faith away from the Word of God - in order to destroy them outside the covenants of promise. Secondly, in the process he would, in his perverted mind, secure the fear of the people. Thus, the bondage he held them under he would receive as them worshipping him. It is little wonder that as we worship the Lord in Spirit and in Truth continually there will arise within us a distinct distaste for anything that proceeds from evil, and we will seek whole-heartedly to undo the works of Satan and set free those who are under the yoke of his bondage. Again, it is certain that as the child of God draws nearer and nearer to their Heavenly Father they will experience - to a continually greater degree - what an "abomination" Satan is in His holy sight!

In this passage in Proverbs 8:13-14 we see that in the Father and His Word are all the counsel and sound - or true - knowledge which are needed for us to walk in the fulness of our calling in this earth. We also see that it is ONLY His power and might which will allow us to walk in perfect obedience to the knowledge of His will at all times. It is for this reason that every believer is called to revere and respect the Lord with all their strength for - the Heavenly Father desires every one of His children to walk in the "absolute best" He has provided for him in Christ Jesus.

ONE MUST BE BOTH WILLING AND FAITHFUL TO CAST EVERY THOUGHT DOWN WHICH EXALTS ITSELF ABOVE THE WORD OF GOD!

In Proverbs 9:10 (Amplified Trans.) the Word of God states:

...."The reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is insight and understanding"....

As the child of God seeks - first and foremost - the Kingdom and the "true" knowledge of the Father they will have taken their first step of casting down any desire to lean upon their own understanding - in order that they might replace that desire with the wisdom and understanding of God. Therefore, as each believer begins to respect and revere the commandments of their Heavenly Father - above all else - they will gain fresh insight continually into the knowledge and wisdom of God, which will, in turn, create in them the true and undistorted nature of our dear Heavenly Father. Indeed, as this process of separation unto the Father and His Word is steadfastly maintained, the child of God will experience an ever deepening - and more intimate -

relationship with every Person of the God Head and the heart of the Father will begin to become clearer and clearer in the heart of the believer.

As the believer comes to the full realization that the thoughts of God are indeed higher than even the highest thought which proceeds from the mind of man, they will forsake ALL dependence upon themselves and begin to measure every circumstance of their life by the Word of God - and thus their mind will begin to conform to the Father's way rather than their own. This surely is a key turning point in the life of the believer - for until one is willing to cast down "every thought" which is not in accordance with the "revealed" Word of God they will, in some way, be sowing to the flesh. This allows corruption and darkness to rob us of the life which Jesus came to give to us more abundantly (John 10:10). As one "allows" the Word of God to "flood" their heart the wisdom of God will begin to flow through into every facet of their life and ministry and every problem will be resolved and every manifestation of evil will come to light. In this process of continually giving the Word of God preeminence that one shall be "restored" into their proper positioning in the Kingdom - according to the perfect will of the Father.

THE SANCTITY OF THE CHURCH AND THE FAMILY

In this last hour God will do great miracles in our families - and in the Church - as both parents and children seek His Wisdom. He will restore the sanctity of the family within the Body of Christ - for the family is holy and precious in His sight. Satan will be driven out of the midst of all those who are truly seeking God in this last hour by the Spirit of God - as He comes to dwell and make His abode in the heart of every believer. It is certain that Jesus Christ must be made the Lord of every marriage and family in order that it be protected from the schemes of the Evil One for we, in the Body of Christ, are not ignorant of his scheme to destroy the family structure as ordained by God. Therefore, let us guard our hearts with all diligence and take the authority we have been given in Christ Jesus and drive the Evil One out of our families and out of the midst of our congregations! Once the believer begins to operate in godly Wisdom they will begin to see the perfection of God manifested continually in their life, and once they have seen and experienced this perfection they will be even more determined to serve the Father with a pure heart.

"MANY CHILDREN OF GOD STILL REFUSE TO GIVE THEMSELVES WHOLLY TO THE FATHER AND HIS WORD"

As the child of God begins to walk continually on the Word of God they will truly experience what it means in Isaiah 58:14 where it is written:

...."I will make you ride on the heights of the earth"....

In spiritual terms this means that - in operating with "both feet" firmly planted in the Kingdom of Heaven and our eyes fixed on Jesus - we will be enabled supernaturally to walk above the temporal (temporary) evils of this present world, controlling and changing, by our faith in God's Word, anything which is not in accordance with His will.

In Proverbs 10:27 the Word of God states:

...."The reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord prolongs one's days, but the years of the wicked shall be made short"....

It is the Father's for each one of His children to live a long and satisfying life - beholding the fulness of His wondrous salvation as we go (Psalm 91:61). As the child of God continually sows to the Holy Spirit, they will continually reap the life they are promised in Christ - thus enabling the Father to reveal to them an abundance of His truth and peace throughout their time on earth. In the same way those - whose first and foremost desire is to sow to the flesh will reap darkness and corruption in their walk and the life of God within them will be affected in the same way a living cell is affected by a cancerous cell, it's life will slowly but surely be drained away - leaving only death in its wake. It is sad to say that many children of God still refuse to give themselves wholly to the Father and His Word! Because of this the Evil One has been enabled to continually deceive them with his lies - causing them to spiral off into deep spiritual darkness, far removed from the absolute life and light and love their Heavenly Father desires them to have. There is a need for a "deep and thorough" repentance in the church in order that the way for the Lord's return be perfectly prepared. For He is coming to receive His beloved Bride - spotless and unblemished. Therefore, it is of great importance and necessity that EVERY believer have EVERY root of sin (ground of fear) which remains within them removed by the power of the Holy Spirit - in order that they might be prepared perfectly and enter into the fulness of their destiny (destination) in Christ. It is no secret that those who seek the Lord in all that they set their hand to will experience the fulness of life which is their rightful inheritance in Christ and, as the "true" or "exact" knowledge of the Word of God is preached throughout the land many will repent of the many years they "allowed" themselves to be robbed by the Evil One. Thus, they shall experience the reality of Father's will and purpose for their lives.

THE PEACE THAT PASSES ALL UNDERSTANDING AND THE LOVE THAT SURPASSES ALL KNOWLEDGE

In Proverbs 14:26-27 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."In the reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord is strong confidence, and His children shall always have a place of refuge. Reverent and worshipful fear is a fountain of life, that one may avoid the snares of death"....

The expression "strong confidence" denotes an unshakable trust and security. This is exactly what the "world" is desperately searching for and exactly why the Evil One is desperately trying to keep people away from the anointed Word of God - for in the Word of God is the perfect provision for their deepest needs. How important it is for each one of us, as children of God, to be bright and shining lights amidst the darkness of this present world system! As we are, all who cross our path will SURELY see in us the peace that passes all understanding and the love which surpasses all knowledge. For too long Jesus Christ has been misrepresented by the church, and truly it is time for all of us to get in "one accord" in order that the "living" Christ might be continually manifested in the face of Satan's lies.

"His children shall always have a place of refuge" is a promise that we can always depend on regardless of what alarming circumstances may surround us for it is written:

...."He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty"....
Psalm 91:1

As the child of God takes their refuge in the Heavenly Father they will soon find that they are in a place where no evil can do them any "lasting" harm. This place of refuge is a continual shelter from the storms of life - and regardless of what the Evil One attempts against us he will always fall FAR short of his intended goal. It is in this place where one will truly begin to appreciate the faithfulness of the Heavenly Father and the tenderness of His lovingkindnesses towards us. It is in these deeper areas of our relationship with the Father that we will see and experience the "tenderness and affection" which He is able to shower upon those of His children who will draw near to Him. He loves each one of His children, but some will not allow themselves to draw near to Him because of the fear which is in them. This fear is caused by the wilful sin (rebellion) which they continue to retain in their lives - refusing (in their fear and blindness) to resist temptation, and every scheme of the Evil One. Thus, when the manifested presence of God comes near to them they cower before Him in fear - running from Him instead of to Him. How deeply it grieves the heart of the Father to see His children draw back from Him! For He longs to hold them tenderly in His loving arms and comfort ALL of their fears. How often, through hard-heartedness, have we trampled the tender love of God under our feet? How often because of our thoughtlessness and pride have we continued to ignore His wondrous Salvation - which has been provided to cover EVERY aspect of our lives? How blessed are those who will seek Him with a pure heart for they shall indeed see the fulness of God in all of His Majesty and Splendoured Beauty!

"ALL THOSE WHO TRULY LOVE GOD ARE NO LONGER WILLING TO SETTLE FOR SOME DILUTED DOCTRINE WHICH WAS FORMED IN THE MINDS OF MEN AND DEMONS"

We see in Proverbs 14:27 that the Lord says:

...."Reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, that one may avoid the snares of death"....

and it is also written in Psalm 91:2-4:

...."I will say to the Lord, my refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust! For it is He who delivers you from the snare of the trapper, and from the deadly pestilence. He will cover you with His pinions, and under His wings you may seek refuge; His faithfulness is a shield and a bulwark"....

As the child of God partakes of the abundant life which belongs to them in Christ, fountains (torrents) of life will flow forth from them through the words they speak, and the forces of death will have to flee. In this last hour, as more and more believers empty themselves to be filled and

consumed by the Holy Spirit, we will see continually greater manifestations of the power of God in the earth, and we shall walk as the Glorious Church in the earth in the time before we are "caught away" to dwell in the presence of our Lord forever! Bit by bit the lies of the Evil One are being exposed by the light of the Holy Spirit and all those who "truly" love God are no longer willing to settle for some "diluted" doctrine which was formed in the minds of men and demons! They want the uncompromised truth! and as they have cried out in prayer the Father has met their need by raising up men and women in the five-fold ministry (apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers) who will walk in the fulness of their calling without any compromise in their ministry. It is indeed an exciting time for those who would forsake all to follow Jesus Christ - for they shall surely ride the crest of this tidal wave of the Holy Spirit which is beginning to flood the earth. Great and powerful manifestations of God will be seen in the earth in this last hour and will leave many wondering why they held on to the things which only served to cause them to miss the Father's "best" in this crucial hour. Pray and intercede for those whom you know to be in this situation that the Father might lead them to repentance and the knowledge of the Truth!

THE LACK OF A HOLY REVERENCE FOR THE FATHER AND HIS WORD: THE MAIN CATALYST TO INACCURACY AND ERROR!

In Proverbs 15:33 (Amplified Trans.) the Word of God states:

.... "The reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord brings instruction in wisdom, and humility comes before honour"....

As the child of God diligently seeks and pursues that wisdom which is "from above" they will not take - as their "final" authority - that which has been spoken to them by "flesh and blood", but rather they will place all their emphasis, and take - as their final authority - the revealed knowledge of God they have received from the Holy Spirit. It takes an act of humbling ourselves before the Lord in order to be taught by His Spirit. If one does not continually put aside their own understanding in ALL things they will SURELY be found in a place outside the will of God for their lives. Thus, they shall be found "misrepresenting" the Father and His Word in some way! Many who have been called to the ministry have left themselves in this position through a lack of holy reverence and thus they have allowed inaccuracy and error to creep silently into their ministry! We must remain constantly in intercession for all of our brothers and sisters who have "allowed" the Evil One to lure them off of the "narrow path". For no longer will men, who continue to spew forth lies from the pulpit, stand in the face of this outpouring of the Spirit which shall be poured forth upon all flesh. The words and actions of our beloved Master will be both swift and decisive in this last hour! Many who are in prominent positions within the church - and have hardened their heart towards the Lord - will be removed from their position. For He will not have vessels of evil in the midst of the congregation leading the sheep astray (Jeremiah 23:1-4)!

"QUALITY DECISIONS"

In Proverbs 19:23 it is written:

...."The reverent worshipful fear of the Lord leads to life, and he who has it shall rest (sleep) satisfied; he cannot be visited with actual evil"....

Once again we see that the first step in desiring to walk in the absolute life of God is a "quality decision"

"quality decision" - is a decision made in the heart of the believer KNOWING that with God's help and empowerment they will never violate it - a decision from which there is no "retreat". This "decision" is always the product of a deep and abiding revelation of God's Word in the area they are standing on.

to put the Word of God first place in their lives - for the place of God's Word in our lives is the place God has! The same honour and respect we give to the Word of God, we give to God. We do not love God more than we love His Word. We do not honour God more than we honour His Word. We do not obey God more than we obey His Word. The test of our relationship to God is our relationship to His Word. Our attitude towards God's Word is our attitude towards God.

In Proverbs 23:17 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Let not your heart envy sinners, but continue in the reverent and worshipful fear of the Lord all the day long"....

As believers, we MUST keep our eyes fixed on Jesus - the author and developer of faith - rather than "allow" our eyes to fix themselves on the things of the "world". For in keeping our eyes fixed on the Word of God we will be enabled (empowered) to continually "thrust" aside the temptations and the lust for other things which are apart from God - and thus we will remain in the path of perfect obedience continually. The highest form of the reverential fear and worship of the Lord is when the children of God empty themselves to become fully dependent on the Father and His Word in all things. What the Heavenly Father desires most of all within the hearts of His children is that love which comes only from a deep and unshakable trust in Him. As we daily receive His love, which is continually shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, we are THEN able to reach out with the love we have so gloriously received and return that love to the Father by obeying His commandments and keeping His Word. As we are faithful to continually love Him with ALL of our heart, the captives will be set free as we venture forth in faith (love) and obedience! Who can comprehend the magnitude of the Father's love for His children? It is certain that in experiencing that awesome love, forsaking ALL to follow our blessed Creator seems such a small price to pay in light of the awesome magnificence of His Being and His grace which continually abounds toward those who love Him. I will close with a portion of scripture which deals with the Father's heart desire for a total dependence upon Him. Amen.

...."Clothe yourselves, all of you with humility - as the garb of a servant so that its covering cannot possibly be stripped from you with freedom from pride and arrogance - toward one another. For God sets Himself against the proud - the insolent, the overbearing the disdainful, the

presumptuous, the boastful, and opposes, frustrates and defeats them - but gives grace, favour, blessing to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves demote, lower yourselves in your own estimation under the mighty hand of God, that in due time He may exalt you. Casting the whole of your care -all your anxieties, all your worries all concerns, once and for all - on Him; for He cares for you affectionately, and cares about you watchfully...." 1 Peter 5:5-7 (Amplified Trans.)

...."Cast your burden on the Lord releasing the weight of it and He will sustain you; He will never allow the consistently righteous to be moved - made to slip, fall or fail".... Psalm 55:22 (Amplified Trans.)

CHAPTER 6

"GOD HATH NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR"

"BORN-AGAIN - FROM LIFE UNTO DEATH"

...."For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 (K.J.V)

In dealing with this study on the force of fear it is best to go back right to the beginning of the Bible and look at the origins of it according to the Word of God - back to the time when man first experienced fear. This will take us right back to Adam and Eve in the garden just following their deception by Satan and Adam's rebellion against God. So we begin in Genesis 3:8-10 where it is written:

...."And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. Then the Lord God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" and he said. "I heard the sound of Thee in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself"....

In this chapter we find Adam's high treason against God, and his failure to comply with the rule which had been established by God concerning their obedience to Him. Because of this one act of disobedience and high treason Satan became the "step-father" of all mankind. Both Adam and Eve and all of their, as yet, unborn children - and all the children who would be born of woman in the earth came under his "lordship". In verse 10 we find the first mention of fear found in the Bible when Adam said. "I was afraid". It is important for the child of God to realize that, before his fall, Adam walked with God and was created by God - in His Own image. Adam was motivated by the force of faith and was a partaker of the very nature of God, but as soon as sin entered into his spirit, when he bowed his knee to the Evil One, he took upon himself the nature of his new lord Satan and was literally "born again" from life unto death.

THE FORCE OF FEAR

In knowing that faith is the force which is God's vehicle for creating we can see that Satan (who has absolutely no creative power within himself), in an attempt to make himself like the Most High, "perverted" faith (he is only capable of counterfeiting anything he touches), and the result was the force of fear - fear being the exact opposite of faith. As we study on we will see that fear is the reciprocal force of faith. Faith is a product of life and fear is a product of death! Right from the point of Adam's treason, we are able to see that these two absolute forces were established as the governing forces in this earth. In realizing that there is the force of love, wisdom, righteousness, etc. which all proceed from God we will define the force of faith as encompassing all those things which bring into effect the absolute life (Zoe) of God in the earth. All things that initiate from God pertain to life and all things which initiate from Satan pertain to death. We know that if we sow to the Spirit, the life of God will be manifested in our lives and if

we sow to the flesh (the nature of man inherited from Satan) we will reap death and corruption in our lives (Galatians 6:7-8). It MUST be established in the heart of EVERY believer that there has always been only two choices for man, and the one he makes will determine his eternal destiny.

THE EXERCISING OF THE FORCE OF FEAR IS A BLATANT DENIAL OF THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF JESUS!

As we look at the force of fear and the force of faith we are going to see clearly that we have been redeemed from every aspect of the law of sin and death - including "fear" of any kind (Romans 8:1-2). We know that Jesus Christ came and suffered the death of the Cross and in doing so He provided our redemption from all the aspects of evil which came into the earth through Satan at the Fall - grief, sorrow, transgression, iniquity, mental distress, sickness and disease and every diabolical ailment which mankind has suffered at the hands of the Destroyer. Jesus opened the door to righteousness, (right-standing with God) healing, prosperity, peace of mind and every other aspect of the law of the Spirit of life. We need to lift our hands in praise to our beloved Lord each day for the wondrous redemption we have in Him and the tremendous sacrifice which He made because He loved us so much! Until the child of God truly inclines their ear toward the Word of God they will never have a deep enough appreciation of Jesus Christ - who He really is, and what He really accomplished for us. In Isaiah 53:3-5 (Amplified Trans.) the Word of God reveals graphically His sacrifice for our redemption. Let it be known that the precious Blood of Jesus must never be treated lightly in any way!

It is written:

...."He was despised and rejected and forsaken by men, a man of sorrows and pains, and acquainted with grief and sickness; and as one from whom men hide their faces He was despised and we did not appreciate His worth or have any esteem for Him. Surely he has borne our griefs, sickness, sorrows and pain of punishment. Yet we ignorantly, considered Him stricken, smitten, and afflicted of God as if with leprosy. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our guilt and iniquities; the chastisement needful to obtain peace and well-being for us was upon Him, and with the stripes that wounded Him we are healed and made whole"....
Isaiah 53:3-5 Amplified Trans.

It is the urgent duty of every believer to learn and appropriate the fulness of their inheritance which they have in Christ Jesus - for to settle for anything less is sin and constitutes a blatant denial of the Blood of Jesus Christ in the eyes of the Father. As the child of God comes to a deeper revelation of the Lord Jesus Christ they will see clearly the perfection of the work which was accomplished.

"NO WEAPON FORMED" ...!

In Isaiah 54:4 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Fear not, for you shall not be ashamed; neither be confounded and depressed, for you shall not be put to shame..."

In the life of the believer fear acted upon will cause that believer to be moved out of the Father's perfect path for their life and ministry. Thus, He will be hindered in His ability to use them fully until such a time as that child of God replaces the ground of fear within them - with the faith-filled words of God. It is extremely important that we, as believers, take the necessary steps to remove all traces of fear in our being by continually giving the Word of God preeminence. It is from this position alone that one will be found "bringing every thought captive" to the Word of God. Diligence in this area will cause one to operate continually from a heart that is filled with the faith of Almighty God.

In Isaiah 54:14-17 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."You shall establish yourself in righteousness, in conformity with God's will and order; you shall be far even from the thought of oppression or destruction, for you shall not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near you....but no weapon that is formed against you shall prosper and every tongue that shall rise against you in judgement you shall show to be in the wrong. This peace, righteousness, security over opposition is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, (those in whom the ideal servant of the Lord is reproduced. This is the righteousness or the vindication they obtain from Me, this is that which I impart to them as their justification, says the Lord"....

As the child of God meditates and confesses these above scriptures they will "allow" the Holy Spirit to create in their heart the assurance that wherever they go, and whatever they say (in the Lord), - no matter what "circumstances" seem to dictate, that God will protect them from ANY weapon that is formed against them. I have seen in my own experience numerous times where Satan seemed to have me cornered with no apparent route of escape, but I would stand firmly on these passages and not once was I delivered less than perfectly! "False judgements" which are formed against the child of God will always be shown to be in the wrong as one continues to walk in love. As the believer begins to walk in perfect conformity to the Father's will they shall continually "rise above" - through a strict adherence to the revealed Word of God - any thought which the Evil One might try and sway them with.

WORDS OF DEATH AND DARKNESS LEAD TO FEAR - WORDS OF LIFE AND LIGHT LEAD TO FAITH

How absolutely marvellous are the promises of our Heavenly Father, but we must have them established in our hearts - in and by the Holy Spirit - or they will be "foreign" to us in our time of need. Every believer must realize that all of these things previously mentioned are the heritage of those who are separated wholly unto the Father and His Word - and all of us, as His children, are called to be just that! Many, up until now, have been slow to incline their heart to the Word of God, and because of this they do not yet realize many aspects of their precious inheritance in Christ - one of which is their total and absolute redemption from ANY bondage to the spirit of fear.

We need to place the Word of God before our eyes continually in order that we might confess it with our mouth continually. As our mind is renewed to the Word of God we will THEN replace any of the fear-filled lies of Satan that we previously believed, with the faith-filled promises of God. As the child of God diligently seeks the life of faith and places God's Word first place in their life - day in and day out - the Father will place them in an "environment" which is conducive to the spiritual growth He so desires for them to experience. All believers must discipline themselves to take heed what they hear! For they will either "choose" to hear words of death and darkness which lead to fear, or words of life and light which lead to faith.

TWO CHIEF CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GLORIOUS CHURCH: WITHOUT SIN AND WITHOUT FEAR!

As we begin in the Body of Christ to walk as the "Glorious Church" our two main characteristics will be that we will be without sin and without fear! While at times this may seem incomprehensible, all things are possible to those who will believe and trust in the Word of God. As individual believers consecrate themselves as never before, all fear will vanish from the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ and all the ground (fear) which Satan used to promote strife and worry and unbelief will no longer be there as God's children are continually in a position to be washed by the water of His Word and cleansed by the precious Blood. From this place they will then turn and exercise the true power and authority which are theirs in Christ Jesus and the captives will be set free - the strongholds of Satan crumbling and vanishing as if they never had existed!

Satan will no longer be able to set up his attacks from "close range" and because of this the believer who abides in the Word of God will walk constantly by faith and because of their proper positioning (seated at the right hand of the Father with Christ) they will NEVER be ignorant of his Satan's evil schemes. For they will be able to see them from a long way off and thus they truly will be far from oppression. As the believer will continually resist the Devil - by bringing EVERY thought captive to the Word of God and thus proclaiming it boldly from the position of perfect righteousness in the sight of the Father, the Devil will be in a constant state of "fleeing" before them (James 4:7)!

"IT IS EVERY BELIEVER'S RESPONSIBILITY TO ACTIVATE GOD'S WORD IN THE EARTH THROUGH THE EXERCISING OF FAITH"

Every child of God needs to develop a deep trust in the Father (and His Word) and all that He is so that they might reach the point where the leaning of their entire being is on Him (in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness) - for He alone is worthy! We must realize that Satan can do nothing except through our fear. Therefore, in seeing that this is so, we need to continually allow the Holy Spirit to remove anything, from our hearts and minds, which is not in accordance with the Word of God. It is every believer's responsibility to activate God's Word in the earth through the exercising of faith! As we fill our hearts with an abundance of God's Word THEN out of that abundance in our hearts we shall continually speak words of life - for in our tongues are the power of life and death (Matthew 12:34 -37) (Proverbs 18:21)!

Let it be known that if words of fear and unbelief are spoken, the law of sin and death will be activated in the earth. But on the other hand, as words of faith and love are spoken, the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus will be activated. There is no greater affront to the Heavenly Father than for a believer to continually spew out words of unbelief and death right in the face of the precious Blood of the Lamb - denying with every breath all that was sacrificed at Calvary. This indeed is serious business and it will be dealt with thoroughly in the church for the Father will not have it!

FEAR ALWAYS CAUSE CORRUPTION, DARKNESS AND DEATH WHEREVER IT IS PUT INTO ACTION

In 2 Timothy 1:7 (K.J.V.) it is written:

...."For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind"....

The child of God should NEVER act in fear, but rather they should ALWAYS replace that fear with a faith-filled promise from the Word of God. Then, having done that, to step out blindly - if necessary - knowing and believing that the Father is indeed watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). We must know in our hearts that God has not given us the spirit of fear, and, in knowing this, we must recognize that anything which denotes fear is not of God, but of Satan. There are many believers who have coined the phrase "healthy fear" while, in reality, there is no such thing. Fear always causes corruption, darkness and death wherever it is put into action and is an abominable thing in the eyes of God. The Holy Spirit gave me a definition as I inquired on the word "cautiousness" found in Proverbs 14:16 (Nasb) and He said:

...."Cautiousness in the child of God is that state of heart which produces a watchful eye for the Word of God in every situation. This in no way denotes fear, but rather a trust in the Heavenly Father - which is pleasing to Him. It is an attitude of heart which protects the believer from any intrusion of evil. Caution exercised by the double-minded believer is always based on fear. Caution exercised by the pure hearted believer is always based in faith and obedience to My command to be of sober spirit and to remain alert to the wiles of the Evil One (1 Peter 5:8)"....

In this true state of heart the believer's only desire is to remain inside the Covenant they have with the Father - which was ratified by the Blood of Jesus - and they are therefore ALWAYS alert in their trust in and dependence upon the Word of God.

DEATH IS BUT A "SHADOW" TO THOSE WALKING IN THE FULNESS OF THEIR PRECIOUS INHERITANCE IN CHRIST

As we move on now to study some scriptures from the Psalms, we will look at the life of David and we will see a man who God referred to as a "man after His own heart". We would be wise to pay close attention when we read the psalms David wrote by the Spirit of God, for as we do we will clearly see some important truths concerning our walk in Christ.

In Psalm 23:4-5 it is written:

...."Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil; for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me. Thou dost prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; Thou hast anointed my head with oil; my cup overflows"....

We know that death entered into this planet when Adam bowed his knee to Satan, but we also know that Jesus, in His earthly ministry came and redeemed us from the law of sin and death. Yet, even though redemption from EVERY "temporal evil is provided for in our wondrous salvation in Christ, we are still called to walk "through" this present world system - which lies in the power of the Evil One (1 John 5:19). Even though "physically" we are still in the world, in reality, we are citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven and thus - spiritually speaking - we must continually be found walking in a realm which is high above the world. So as we walk through the valley of the shadow of death (and that is just what it is a "shadow") we need fear no evil. I once heard it said that the shadow of a dog never bit anybody and that the shadow of a sword never pierced anybody. The same can be said of Satan and we, who have inherited the absolute life of God, in Christ Jesus, need to realize that we need not fear death - or for that matter, any manifestation of evil in any form. To the child of God walking in faith, appropriating the fulness of their inheritance in Christ Jesus, death is but a shadow. If the believer is not continually "immersed" in the Word of God then Satan will attempt to promote fear in their heart through the death and destruction which he has caused in the world - but it is certain that our eyes should be on the Word not the world.

As the believer receives revelation knowledge of their inheritance in Christ Jesus, Satan will no longer be able to use death and darkness as a tool to promote fear because the heart of that believer "will not fear" (Psalm 27:3)! One of the first and foremost benefits of being immersed in the Word of God is that our mind will - in being continually renewed - reject any lie which the Evil One attempts to implant in us in order to get us to the point where we will speak words of fear and unbelief. In Psalm 23:5 David writes: "I fear no evil", in other words he is saying that he fears nothing that Satan can throw in his path. He then says, "for Thou art with me". Every believer must know that if God is for them who can be against them (Romans 8:31), for then their entire trust will be placed on God, and the temptation to lean upon their own understanding in times of pressure will vanish.

THE FATHER HAS MADE THE PERFECT PROVISION - IN CHRIST - FOR US TO WALK IN UNFAILING COURAGE

In Psalm 27:1-3 it is written:

...."The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the defense of my life; whom shall I dread? When evildoers came upon me to devour my flesh, my adversaries and my enemies stumbled and fell. Though a host encamp against me, my heart will not fear; though war arise against me, in spite of this I shall be confident"....

In this passage David's heart attitude describes the Lord as his light and his salvation - and the defense (refuge) of his life. David had been persecuted by King Saul continually, having to make his escape into the deserts of Israel. As David was being pursued he knew in his heart that God had anointed him to be King of Israel and thus, when he was oppressed by Saul, David, instead of grumbling or complaining, seized the opportunity to stay close to God, to learn His ways and partake of His deliverance (salvation). We, as Christians today, can learn a great deal from David as we stand continually against Satan in this last hour. As the child of God will stand firm and hold fast in total dependence upon the Word of God they, like David, will come to the "full realization" that the Father is more than able to deliver us from our enemies and keep us from falling in ANY way. Even though there were many narrow escapes the hand of God was upon David, and his deliverance was perfectly accomplished in every situation. It is obvious that David kept his attention "fixed" on God and His Word continually, for if he had "allowed" himself to look closely at the physical circumstances he was in, he surely would have quit pursuing the perfect will of God for him to be King. It is still the same today in the Body of Christ! We MUST keep our eyes fixed on the Word of God constantly and NEVER allow ourselves to "fix" them on the domain of the Evil One. This only leads to "fellowship" with the world and its ways - and that is an abomination to God!

As we fellowship continually with the Father and His Word we will come to be mighty vessels of the absolute faith which He desires us to walk in here on this earth. Every child of God may rest assured that the Father has made perfect provision for them - in Jesus Christ - to walk in "unfailing courage", regardless of what goes on around them. Our Heavenly Father strongly desires each of His children to have a fearless trust in Him. As David learned to depend on God for all things - and thus became a partaker of His mighty deliverance and blessing continually - he was able to utter the words"though a host encamp against me my heart will not fear; though war arise against me, in spite of this I shall be confident".... (Psalm 27:3).

It truly is a wondrous thing for the believer to speak these words from a heart of faith knowing that the "evil one cannot "touch" them (1 John 5:18). Many believers remain in bondage to the spirit of fear when, in reality, they should be filled and consumed with the mighty Spirit of God. We, as children of God, are temples of God, and the Spirit of God came to dwell in us - and indeed greater is He that dwells in us than he that dwells in the world (1 John 4:4)! Every believer must be so filled with the Word of God that they will never allow themselves to be moved from their "position of faith" based upon that Word. Never should our physical circumstances determine our actions, but rather, every action should be a direct result of a heart filled to overflowing with the Word of God. It is only in this way that the child of God will accomplish the perfect will of the Father for their life - and be a powerful channel of His love and grace to all who cross their path. When the believer establishes their heart in the Word of God they will never be overcome by "any" circumstance. Even if the Evil One attempts to overwhelm the child of God in the circumstances surrounding them, the mind of that believer will be continually fed by the Word of God which will roll up from deep in their heart. In times of need this will allow them to function in faith and love - regardless of circumstances - and they will never experience the fear that is able to "cripple" the minds of those believers who have not taken the necessary time to establish their hearts and minds in the Word of God.

"ALL THINGS WHICH ARE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE WORD OF GOD (WILL OF GOD) ARE POSSIBLE TO THOSE WHO WILL BELIEVE"

The responsibility lies with each of us, and if there remains even the smallest trace of fear within us we must immediately take the steps necessary to remove and replace that fear-filled thought with the Word of God (Romans 10:17). David was a man who placed God first in every aspect of his life and he became totally dependent upon the Lord during his persecution by Satan (through Saul). As we study both the life of David and the psalms that he wrote we will see clearly that as we too put the Father and His Word first in every aspect of our lives, and as we love the Lord with all our heart and all our soul and all our strength, we too shall come to have that fearless trust in God which causes us to laugh at the things which only seem hopeless and impossible to the darkened understanding of man. All things which are in accordance with the Word of God (will of God) are possible to those who will believe.

SATAN HAS NO OFFENCE OR DEFENCE AGAINST THE CHILD OF GOD WHO HAS A DEEP REVELATION THAT THEIR BATTLE IS NOT AGAINST "FLESH AND BLOOD"

In Psalm 30:1 it is written:

...."I will extol Thee, O Lord, for Thou hast lifted me up, and hast not let my enemies rejoice over me"....

We know that our enemy is not flesh and blood for it is written in Ephesians 6:12:

...."For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the Heavenly places"....

Every believer needs to come to the full realization that as they set out to do the tasks that their Heavenly Father has prepared for them to walk in, their battle is not against flesh and blood! As the children of God have this truth revealed to their hearts by the Holy Spirit, they will no longer be hindered or defeated - for they will no longer rely on their five physical senses, but rather wholly upon the Word of God. This will cause them to fulfil the Father's will continually and NOTHING will have the power to sway them! Satan is in serious trouble when he comes up against a child of God who has a revelation of the fact that their struggle is NOT against flesh and blood in ANY way, for then Satan has no offense or defense against them. Those who have a revelation of this spiritual fact will continually wield the sword of the Spirit - which is the Word of God. Knowing now that our enemy is Satan and all of his forces - which exist in the spirit realm and work through flesh and blood - we must NEVER look at the "flesh and blood" as our persecutor, but rather we must deal (through the power of God's Word in every situation we come across) with the demonic influence which is standing on - and working through - the "ground of the flesh" in that person. It is the subtle strategy of Satan to get believers continually fending off his persecution which comes their way, by "carnal means" (reliance on their five physical senses), and if they do surely they will be lured into an area of strife in the natural

realm. In other words, they will be attempting to come against Satan using ungodly wisdom and thus, will suffer defeat and oppression until they realize that Satan and Satan alone is their enemy.

THE LAW (PRINCIPLE) OF LOVE

There is still much strife - and slanderous gossip - amongst believers, betraying an "evil root" (ground of fear and bitterness) which must be removed from within them if they are ever to fulfil their destiny in Christ. There are many who constantly spew out words of false judgement and hatred against their brothers and sisters in Christ, and the Spirit of God is deeply grieved by this manifestation of the hardness of their hearts. If the child of God truly keeps their eyes "fixed" on Jesus then quite simply they would rather die than speak a word against anyone else - for to do so would cause them to violate the law of love (Mark 12:28-31)!

It is an abomination to the heart of the Father for any one of His children to act as "accusers" - in bringing vile accusations against their brothers and sisters in the Lord. It is written clearly for all to see in Ephesians 4:29:

...."Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, that it may give (impart) grace to those who hear"....

And again it is written in Matthew 5:44:

...."Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you"....

It is a serious thing to willfully disobey a commandment of our Lord in order to gain "selfish satisfaction" by coming against, and exalting ourselves, above someone else (regardless of what they have done to us) in the darkness of our "own" understanding - knowing in our hearts that we are commanded to "love one another"! Ministering in love is to deny ourselves (at all cost to ourselves) - in order that the one we are speaking or ministering to - regardless of whether they are a friend or an enemy - might receive those words of life which the Spirit of God has for them, through us. We can know for certain that as we minister the love of God, the words we speak - by the Spirit of God - will ALWAYS succeed perfectly in the matter for which they were sent, and accomplish all that the Heavenly Father desires to accomplish in the life of that person no matter who they are (believer or unbeliever, friend or enemy) (Isaiah 55:11).

Our "flesh" (old nature) must continually be put aside in every respect - in order that we might become the "pure" vessels of God's love we were called to be. There is no greater love that we can exercise than to lay down our lives (self-life) - in order that all who cross our path might experience the flowing forth of the Father's great love which He has for them. Regardless of where a believer may be at in their spiritual journey they must first and foremost revere the command to "love one another". Any violation of this commandment will surely put into motion the force of fear - not only in the life of the one speaking, but also in the life of the one spoken to.

WORDS OF LOVE VS. WORDS OF PRIDE AND FEAR

Words spoken in love are ALWAYS in accordance with the Word of God and His purposes and will bring about the manifested presence of God through the words which are spoken in obedience by the child of God. Words of pride (which initiate from the darkened wisdom of man - these words not being in accordance with the Word of God) will bring about the manifested presence of fear - thus putting into effect the law of sin and death in that situation. One is now able to grasp the extreme importance of the words we speak and also the serious and solemn responsibility we have, as Christians, to speak the truth in love at ALL times (Ephesians 4:18). Words spoken in love are ALWAYS words of faith and they will always "control" any given situation to the greatest glory of the Father - and because of this Satan will continually suffer defeat. The child of God needs only to dwell and abide in the Word of God and they will experience fully what it means to be "more than a conqueror" in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:31).

"TRUE SUCCESS"

As the child of God will faithfully meditate on the Word of God day and night (Joshua 1:8) they will begin to produce - through their faithfulness and obedience - the desired result of true success in their walk. "True success" is defined as the constant ability (produced and sustained in the heart of the believer who is established in God's Word - by the Holy Spirit) to walk in the perfect will of the Father at all times. This indeed is true success, when at the end of our course, we hear our beloved Master speak the words "Well done My good and faithful servant!" It is a very clear cut decision that every child of God must make - this meditating day and night on the Word of God - for meditating on the things of the world will only produce fear and death (corruption) and darkness, while meditating on the Word of God will ALWAYS produce faith and life and light. In Psalm 118:5-6 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Out of my distress I called upon the Lord; the Lord answered me and set me free and in a large place. The Lord is on my side what can man do to me?"....

The Father desires to have a people who are led by His Spirit every moment of every day - in order that His will be done on earth just as it is in Heaven. Every child of God needs to develop the habit of bringing EVERY thought captive to the Word of God - in order that they might continually discern ALL things in light of God's Word. It is ONLY in this way that we will become partakers of His holiness and, as the psalmist wrote in verse 5, experience fully the fact that we have been set free from the force of fear in every respect. From the position of "abiding" in love one is continually empowered to walk this earth with no fear of what man might do because they know that the Greater One resides within them - and that no "flesh and blood" will be able to stand against them (1 John 4:4) (Joshua 1:5).

THE ABSOLUTE CHARACTER OF OUR BELOVED FATHER

In 2 Corinthians 6:14-7:1 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Do not be unequally yoked up with unbelievers - do not make mis-mated alliances with them, or come under a different yoke with them inconsistent with your faith. For what partnership have right living and right-standing with God with iniquity and lawlessness? Or how can light fellowship with darkness? What harmony can there be between Christ and Belial, the devil? Or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? What agreement can there be between a temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God; Even as God said, "I will dwell in and with and among them and I will walk in and with and among them, and I will be their God and they will be My people. So come out from among unbelievers, and separate (sever) yourselves from them says the Lord, and touch not any unclean thing; then I will receive you kindly and treat you with favour, and I will be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters says the Lord Almighty"....

All through the beginning of this passage the Spirit of God talks of the distinct and absolute separation there is between good and evil, and gives us a deeper revelation of the absolute character of our beloved Father. He is love, in which there is no fear. He is light in which there is no darkness and He is life in which there is no death. As we become partakers of His Divine and Holy nature - through His precious and magnificent promises - we will begin to see the "absoluteness" of our Heavenly Father in all things. We will no longer look at our call to forsake all and follow Jesus as a burdensome task, but rather it will become the joy of our heart. We will begin to walk as the sons and daughters of God in the earth taking the Gospel to every creature in the power and authority we have been given in Christ Jesus.

"FULL GROWN (COMPLETE, PERFECT) LOVE TURNS FEAR OUT OF DOORS AND EXPELS EVERY TRACE OF TERROR!"

As every child of God begins to appropriate the promises of the Father and His Word into their heart and life - and thus come to the place where they are consciously dwelling with and abiding in God, they will be led by the Spirit of God and the love of God will be continually shed abroad in their hearts by Him and all fear shall be cast out for it is written:

...."In this union and communion with Him love is brought to completion and attains perfection with us, that we may have confidence for the day of judgement with assurance and boldness to face Him - because as He is, so are we in this world There is no fear in love - dread does not exist; but full grown (complete, perfect) love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror! For fear brings with it the thought of punishment, and so he who is afraid has not reached the full maturity of love and is not yet grown into love's complete perfection".... 1 John 4:17-18 Amplified Trans.

In developing a full and assured trust in our Heavenly Father for all things, and in all things, there shall indeed be no fear of punishment or retribution. When the child of God truly comes to know the tender and loving heart of their Heavenly Father they will realize that even the discipline which they receive is a blessing from Him - for their good that they might share His holiness (Hebrews 12:10).

In John 10:10 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."The thief (Satan) comes only in order that he may steal and may kill and may destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance - to the full, till it overflows"....

In this last hour we need to experience the abundant overflowing of life which belongs to us in Christ Jesus. For it is that abundant overflow which will pour forth upon all flesh - through us, in torrents. As the rivers of living water flow forth from our spirit (corporately), all those who cross our path shall have the opportunity to experience the Living Christ who lives within us - and the "crippling" fear, which has hindered the church to such a great degree, will no longer exist in the hearts of all those who truly love God, and who are seeking Him with all of their heart.

FORSAKE ALL FEAR

In John 14:27 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Peace I leave with you My Own peace I now give and bequeath to you. Not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid - stop allowing ourselves to be agitated and disturbed, and do not permit ourselves to be fearful and intimidated and cowardly and unsettled"....

From these words of our Beloved Lord we can see clearly the call of the Father to forsake every ground of fear within our hearts (which is fuelled by fellowship with the world) and partake of the love and peace which the world cannot give. This love and peace comes unhindered to the child of God who will seek first the Kingdom of God and keep themselves continually in that place of right-standing with Him. This "place of right-standing" is maintained perfectly by abiding in the Word of God - and allowing the Word of God to abide in us.

I will close with an exhortation for every believer to seek whole-heartedly to live the life of faith and love they are called to. May each believer have it revealed fully to their heart that the Father - by His Spirit - is able to separate them from all sin and all fear. That was indeed the full intention of His heart when He sent Jesus to redeem us completely from all the evil which came into the earth through Adam's high treason in the Garden. So let us seek diligently to walk in love at ALL times, and harken to the Word of our Heavenly Father constantly. It is time for the spotless and unblemished Church to be manifest in the earth, and the return of our Lord draws near. Come Lord Jesus! Amen.

...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy; is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited - arrogant and inflated with pride; it is not rude, (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love, God's love in us, does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of evil done to it - pays no attention to a suffered wrong. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe

the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances and it endures everything without weakening. Love never fails - never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 Amplified Trans.

CHAPTER 7

THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE

...."For though we walk (live) in the flesh, we are not carrying on our warfare according to the flesh and using mere human weapons. For the weapons of our warfare are not physical (weapons of flesh and blood), but they are mighty before God for the overthrow and destruction of strongholds".... 2 Corinthians 10:3-4 (Amplified Trans.)

...."In conclusion, be strong in the Lord - be empowered through your union with Him; draw your strength from Him - that strength which His boundless might provides. Put on God's whole armour - the armour of a heavy-armed soldier, which God supplies - that you may be able successfully to stand up against all the strategies and the deceits of the devil. For we are not wrestling with flesh and blood - contending only with physical opponents - but against the despotisms, against the powers, against the spirit forces of wickedness in the heavenly (supernatural) sphere. Therefore put on God's complete armour, that you may be able to resist and stand your ground on the evil day of danger, and having done all the crisis demands, to stand firmly in your place. Stand therefore - hold your ground - having tightened the belt of truth around your loins, and having put on the breastplate of integrity and of moral rectitude and right standing with God and having shod your feet in preparation to face the enemy with the firm-footed stability, the promptness and the readiness produced by the good news of the Gospel of peace. Lift up over all the covering shield of faith upon which you can quench all the flaming missiles of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation and the sword the Spirit wields, which is the Word of God. Pray at all times - on every occasion, in every season - in the Spirit with all manner of prayer and entreaty. To that end keep alert and watch with strong purpose and perseverance, interceding in behalf of all the saints. (God's consecrated people)".... Ephesians 6:10-18 (Amplified Trans.)

It is the time for every child of God to come to the "full realization" of who they are in Christ Jesus and to discover the purpose which the Father has for each one of us in the time which remains for us on this earth until the catching away of the Church. For the most part many believers have continued, until this time, to battle the Evil One on "his territory", using "weapons" which are apart from the Word of God. This is futile of course and is purely a deception of the Evil One intended to keep the Christian "neutralized" in his efforts against the domain of darkness. If Satan is able to deceive the believer into thinking he is accomplishing the will of the Father when, in reality, he is on a path which will end in some form of trap, then the evil one will never suffer any harm to his strongholds and sad to say, will even be able to use the "good", but mis-guided intentions of that believer to further his vile attacks on the children of God and to hinder the furthering of the Kingdom of God in the earth. It is for this reason that we must draw near to our Heavenly Father and abide in His Word for it is by this fellowship with Him that we will be able to discern all that Satan attempts to destroy us with, and let us make no mistake, for his vile intention is to put each Christian walking this earth out of "commission", for literally our "commission" is to destroy the works of Satan in this earth (1 John 3:8). In other words, we, as children of God are called to break down and remove every trace of the product of the law of sin and death - which is the manifestation of the evil that came into this earth when

Adam fell. As each believer continually operates in the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:2) we, by the power of the Greater One within us (the Holy Spirit) will drive out the forces of death at every turn. For too long many believers have remained in fellowship with the world and its ways, thus remaining under bondage, without realizing it, to a system whose author is Satan himself. Every child of God must have a "revelation" of the fact that "everything" within the "world system" of the Evil One is a counterfeit of the Kingdom of God and His methods of doing things! Many believers continue to ignore what the Father has said about His children "remaining by choice" in the world system but it is written:

...."you adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God"....
James 4:4

Many believers have been deceived into thinking that certain parts of the world system are acceptable to operate in, such as the world monetary system, but as that system continues to perish more rapidly with each passing day the Christian who ignores God's provision for his prosperity will surely lose all that he has staked in a system which is geared to fail and is run by the "king of failure". The reason why Satan guards his money system so vehemently is due to the fact that he must keep a tight grip on the finances of the Christian, thus keeping them in a form of "relative poverty", for if the believer gets hold of the Kingdom principles of prosperity found in God's Word they will begin to pour their money into the spread of the Gospel and begin to receive the hundred-fold return which is brought into reality in the physical realm by "giving" (Luke 6:38) (Mark 10:29-30). Now is the time for every Christian to realize that we were not meant to live in this earth outside of or apart from our Father's Word! We must shatter the lies which have become doctrine and tradition in many parts of the church.

In Isaiah 14:16 the Word of God - in talking of the total demise of the Evil One - states:

...."those who see you (Satan) will gaze at you. They will ponder over you stating "is this the man who made the earth tremble" who shook kingdoms, who made the world like a wilderness and overthrew its cities, who did not allow his prisoners to go home?"....

As the child of God's eyes are opened by the Spirit of God they will wonder in amazement as they see the Evil One in the light of what Jesus did to him at Calvary when he stripped him of everything he had. The problem in the church has been that many believers are allowing themselves to remain in bondage to a spirit of fear because they have chosen to remain in the "domain" (the world) of the Evil One where fear only breeds more fear. Quite simply, if the child of God chooses to fellowship with the world and its darkness, fear will be the root motivation for all that proceeds forth from them and they will not be able to bear any good fruit for the Kingdom and although this "path of fear" may seem proper - its end is the way of death (Proverbs 14:12) (Galatians 6:7-8)! On the other hand as the child of God forsakes all that is of this world and turns their "undivided attention" to the Word of God, they will begin to bear the good fruit which is the result of a life based on an absolute faith in God's Word (Romans 10:17), and all that they do will be a product of sowing to the Spirit, which in turn will reap the absolute life which is the true birthright of every child of God. The time has come for every one who would call themselves "Christian", to put aside all the lies and traditions which have hindered the

Church for so long and begin to meditate in the Word of God night and day (Joshua 1:5-8), for the time has come to pick up the sword of the Spirit and the shield of faith and step out boldly against Satan and his forces in order that we might hasten the return of our beloved Lord. As Satan lashes out violently in this last hour many of God's children have left themselves nearly "unprotected" because they have "made themselves" strangers to the covenants of promise found in the Word of God (Ephesians 2:12). In spite of the fact they have been born-again they have, by an act of their wills, refused the "fulness" of the wondrous birthright and inheritance that they have in Christ Jesus and because of this the Father is left on the outside looking in as Satan moves against His children. This word which He gave to me will clarify this whole area which is of great concern to our loving Father.

Thus saith the Lord God:

"The time for playing at Church is over. My children must realize the seriousness of their calling. Many of My children still stubbornly refuse to yield to the voice of My Spirit and because of this they allow themselves to suffer great harm at the hands of the Evil One. There is not one of My children anywhere in the earth who, in the last few months, has not in some form, heard the urgent call to draw nearer to Me. Am I not a just God? Would I allow the Evil One to gain an advantage on My precious ones in any way - apart from their own will? Truly, truly I say to you NO! Is My covenant, which was ratified by the precious Blood of My dear Son, of no avail to My children? It grieves My heart deeply to see those whom I have loved from the foundations of the earth, make themselves strangers to the covenants of promise. For what earthly father, having made provision for all the needs of his children only to watch them carelessly and recklessly wander outside the boundaries of his provision, would not suffer the deepest sorrow of heart. For in his heart he knows that there is no way to survive for his children in the place they have chosen to remain. Truly, truly, I say to you My day has come, the time of times, the age of ages and blessed are those who will harken to the voice of My Spirit for they shall see My Glory." Amen.

How often our Heavenly Father is blamed for the works of the Evil One, even by some of His own children, this "atrocious" being the result of their ignorance of His Word and their lack of fellowship with Him, thus they attribute the deeds of destruction, theft and death to the One that so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son to deliver us from the domain of darkness and to translate us into the Kingdom of His dear Son (Colossians 1:13). The time has come for the lies and doctrines of devils to stop circulating freely in the church, for in this last hour, as the spotless and unblemished Church is made ready for the return of the Lord Jesus, everything which is not in "complete accord" with the Word of God (as revealed by the Spirit of God) shall become evident and be exposed as a "lie". It always has been and it always will be that way, for whosoever is not for God is against Him and whoever is for Him cannot be against Him. For centuries the Evil One has built his schemes into the church like a cancer which eats away the life of each cell until the physical body is no longer able to function and because, for the most part, we have been in agreement with the lies of the Evil One, instead of being in agreement with the Word of our Heavenly Father, the church "appears" to be in an almost deathly state. The Lord gave me a vision concerning this and in it I saw a giant Gulliver-like figure lying on the ground and he appeared to be asleep. He was tied down with a network of

ropes but all around him were little men and women and they kept jabbing the different parts of the body with the swords which were in their hands. Finally the figure arose to its feet and even though it had appeared to be in a deathly state, it began to walk, slowly at first, then it broke into a run at an ever-increasing pace. The figure, of course, is representative of the Body of Christ which for so long has been bound by the traditions and doctrines of men. The little men and women are those in the five-fold ministry who have persevered in their putting forth of the uncompromised Word despite the intense persecution which came against them. Their persistence finally paid off as the people began to harken to the anointed Word and as more and more believers put the Word of God in its "rightful position" in their lives the Body of Christ began to move. Even though it seemed like a slow pace at first, by the power of the Holy Spirit the pace picked up considerably as believers consecrated themselves wholly unto God.

Until the believer has revealed knowledge, by the Spirit of God, of the authority he has been given in Christ Jesus, they will in some way allow themselves to remain under the control of the Evil One. After Jesus defeated Satan and made an open show of him (Colossians 2:15) He turned and said to His disciples in Matthew 28:18:

...."All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations"....

Jesus said also in Luke 10:19:

...."I have given you the authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy"....

From these words of our beloved Lord, we are able to see how little we have been obedient to His command to take authority over "all" the works of the Evil One and to set the captives free from the yoke of bondage he has placed them under. God intended for the Church to take the Gospel to every creature and get them into the Kingdom of God and praise God that this is indeed happening to a certain degree, but what is so very tragic is the fact that some of God's own children remain enslaved by the law of sin and death and are kept in bondage to some degree by sickness or lack when all along they have been redeemed at the Cross from "all" the effects of Adam's fall. When will the children of God realize that they have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out Abba! Father! For indeed the Spirit of God Himself will bear witness with our spirits that we are the children of God and having come to the realization that we are indeed sons and daughters of God we will seek to develop our relationship with our Heavenly Father who strongly desires for us to know Him and to understand His ways, and in doing this we will soon come to the understanding that it is Satan who is our sole enemy and we will take the authority we have been given in Christ Jesus and embark on the path of the Father's perfect will for our lives, destroying all that is of the Evil One in our path. It is time for every believer to repent before their Heavenly Father regardless of where they "think" they stand in their relationship with Him because for the most part we have walked far below God's "best". For years those who have come up through denominational circles have, for the most part, become bound by a group of rules and regulations that to the carnal mind appear quite morally acceptable - and on the surface this may appear so - but all these years apart from the living Word of God have produced

masses of believers who have all their faith, (apart from the receiving of the New Birth) based on themselves, or just as wrongly, based on tradition, opinions and doctrines which have proceeded from the minds of men rather than the Spirit of God and are of the world in origin. Thus when adverse circumstances come they do not know how to receive from God for they have become strangers to the covenants of promise and Satan is then able to try and destroy them to the degree they allow themselves to be destroyed. There is a great need for the uncompromised Word to be put forth from the pulpits of our land by men and women who are anointed of God to do so. For it is only then that we, as a Body, will begin to accomplish perfectly the Great Commission we have been given by our Lord - to preach the Gospel to every creature and to set the captives free. The time has come for the showdown between the Church and the Evil One for control in the earth and we must come to the "full realization" that we are more than conquerors through Christ Jesus (Romans 8:27)!

It is written in Malachi 3:16-4:3:

...."Then those who fear (revere) the Lord spoke to one another and the Lord gave attention and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear (revere) the Lord and who esteem His name. "And they will be mine" says the Lord of Hosts, "on the day that I prepare My own possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him". So you will again distinguish between the righteous and the wicked between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him. For behold the day is coming, burning like a furnace, and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze, says the Lord of Hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch. "But for you who fear (revere) My name the Son of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall. And you will tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing", says the Lord of Hosts"....

In this passage the prophet Malachi, by the Spirit of God, explains clearly the judgement of God upon His people in this last hour in order that by the "refining process" we might become the spotless and unblemished Bride of Christ. It is indeed the time for every child of God to fix their eyes on Jesus, the author and developer of faith and run the true race set out for them. As the Word of God is put first place in the life of the believer they will begin to handle accurately the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God and they will be able to withstand completely any attack of Satan because their "shield of faith" will be held ever firm and they will surely tread upon the Evil One, having received the authority given to them as a child of the living God and as a joint-heir with Jesus. Every believer must realize that God is not mocked and that whatever a man sows that he will also reap. If the child of God continues to willfully ignore the Word of God and sow exclusively to his flesh then Satan will have a "direct inroad" into his life to cause trouble and turmoil, and this believer will eventually, due to the hardness of their heart, become defenseless and unable to lift up the weapons of their warfare! Another serious problem which must be remedied immediately in the church is that many children of God continue to wage war against "flesh and blood" rather than against the Evil One.

In Ephesians 6:12 the apostle Paul writes:

...."For our struggle is not against flesh and blood"....

and he goes on to explain who our struggle is against (that being the Evil One and all his forces). Many believers direct their energies against the vessel which Satan is using against them rather than at Satan and his demon spirits and this is precisely what the Evil One is aiming for because he will suffer no harm unless the believer begins to speak the Word of God into the situation. This accomplishes two things: first, it will force Satan to flee before the anointing of the Holy Spirit which is on the words spoken, and two, the words spoken in love will enter into the heart of the one being used by Satan and accomplish all that God intended in their lives, setting them free from the fear which had previously controlled them and leading them to a place wherein they are a "fit vessel" for the purposes of God (Isaiah 55:11). As the child of God learns the ins and outs of spiritual warfare they will quickly acknowledge the fact that everything that we are called to do in our walks on this earth must be based on the Word of God!

Very few believers have the desired revelation needed concerning the importance of God's Word in relation to their very existence in this earth. This is without a doubt the key to total and complete victory over Satan in this last hour for he fears the Word of God and he fears the Holy Spirit, therefore as we do the things necessary to become both filled with the Spirit of God and filled with His Word we will become the mighty warriors we are called to be. Apart from these two previous steps the believer must have revealed knowledge that his struggle is not against flesh and blood, for Satan is in real trouble when he comes up against the child of God who has revealed knowledge in this area because those who have this knowledge deeply embedded in their heart will surely wield the sword of the Spirit - which is the Word of God, continually, and Satan has no offence or defense against them, and thus victory for the child of God will ensue. The time has come for every believer to be filled and consumed by the Holy Spirit in order that every work done in the name of Jesus is done under the anointing of God and directed by the Spirit of God. For those who refuse to acknowledge the Spirit of God in their lives by not yielding to Him will not recognize or be able to discern the tremendous signs and wonders wrought at the hands of those children of God who have yielded themselves wholly unto Him in this last hour.

As the children of God abide in His Word their minds will be renewed to the Father's way of thinking and His way of doing things and there will no longer be any "strangeness" in the things of the supernatural to those who have given the Word of God His rightful place in their lives. As we venture out and come against the evil one's strongholds it is of the utmost importance for each of us to be aware that the Greater One resides within us (1 John 4:4) and as our hearts are filled with the Word of God we will be able to not only resist Satan in all that he does, but we shall keep him continually fleeing before us. How important it is for every child of God to realize that the place of God's Word in our lives is the place God has and that the same honour and respect we give to the Word of God, we give to God. We do not love God more than we love His Word. We do not honour God more than we honour His Word. We do not obey God more than we obey His Word and that the final test of our relationship to God is our relationship to His Word for our attitude towards the Word of God is our attitude towards God. We must also realize the fact that our grasping by faith that we are the righteousness of God in Christ (2

Corinthians 5:21) is the key to the final overthrow of Satan in our lives for once the child of God realizes who he is in Christ Jesus the Evil One will be no match for him, because the child of God will have no desire to separate himself from the Word of God or the Spirit of God and he will meet every spiritual foe in the very presence and power of Jesus. He will confront Satan with the revealed knowledge in his heart that he has God Almighty living within him and so possessing Him, that the battle is no longer his but God's and the enemy, from the beginning, understands that he has challenged, not a poor unequal man, but his own Almighty conqueror, the Son of God.

In 2 Timothy 2:4 it is written:

...."No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier"....

My brothers and sisters if we would please the One Who enlisted us we must operate in faith and if we would operate in faith we must put God's Word first and foremost in our lives, for faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). Satan is no match for those whose hearts and minds are firmly established in the Word of God and now is the time for every believer to build his firm foundation upon the Rock of revealed knowledge for the Gates of Hell will not overpower those whose hearts are filled with an abundance of God's Word which has been revealed to them by the Holy Spirit.

In Hosea 8:1 it is written:

...."Put the trumpet to your lips! Like an eagle the enemy comes against the House of the Lord because they have transgressed My covenant and rebelled against My law (word)"....

We see from this passage that the only way the Evil One is able to come against us is if we either make ourselves strangers to the covenants of promise or willfully rebel against the Word of our Heavenly Father. Therefore, we must take up the weapons we have been given, the belt of truth, the breastplate of righteousness, the helmet of salvation, the mighty sword of the Spirit, the shield of faith and we must shod our feet with the preparation of the Gospel of peace. We must be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might putting on the full armour of God, that we may be able to stand firm against the schemes of the Evil One, realizing fully that our battle is not against flesh and blood but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. We must realize that our Heavenly Father did not give to us a spirit of fear but rather a Spirit of power and of love and of a sound mind. He has provided for us to more than meet the onslaught of the enemy, but we must abide in His Word and obey His commandments, for in doing so, the Evil One will find nothing in us from which to come against us and we will indeed be more than conquerors in all that we are given to do, and the captives throughout the land will be set free. Amen.

CHAPTER 8

"BE YE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND"

...."I urge you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect".... Romans 12:1-2

...."Put the trumpet to your lips! Like an eagle the enemy comes against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed My covenant and rebelled against My law. They cry out to Me, My God we of Israel know thee! Israel has rejected the good, the enemy will pursue him....for they sow the wind and they reap the whirl wind. The standing grain has no heads, it yields no grain. Should it yield, strangers would swallow it up".... Hosea 8:1-3,7

As the Lord spoke this ominous warning, through the prophet Hosea, to His people, He was addressing a problem which, through the ages, has repeated itself over and over again amongst God's people. They had allowed themselves to stray away from the Word of God into relationship with the world and its ways and because of this the enemy (Satan) was able to continually attack the household of God to steal, kill or destroy in their midst.

In this last hour the trumpet has once again been raised to the lips of those who serve God from a pure heart. Over the nearly two thousand years since the day of Pentecost Satan has attempted to feed small dosages of his insidious lies into the church in order to deceive Christians into relying on their own understanding, that is to say, the flesh. Any part of the believer's understanding which does not have as its source, the revealed knowledge of God's Word, that is the knowledge of God's Word revealed to the heart of the believer by the Holy Spirit, is based on the darkened wisdom of this evil world.

The born-again child of God was never meant to function on his own understanding but rather to be renewed in his thinking to the living Word of God in order that by the Holy Spirit he might understand and see all things according to the Wisdom of God (Proverbs 3:5) (Proverbs 28:5). For too long the church as a whole have allowed themselves to be dictated to and influenced by the world and it is certain that the time has come for us, as children of God, to forsake our worldly ways and live by the Word of God alone, being led by the Spirit in all things. The first and foremost step for every believer must be for them to base their entire lives upon the Word of God. In doing this their mind and their thinking will begin to conform to the Word of God rather than to the wisdom of this world. To the degree one places the Word of God as their top priority, it is to that very same degree this process of renewal will manifest itself in their lives. The believer will have to remove themselves from everything which would hinder their spiritual growth in order to walk in the fulness of the Father's perfect will for their life. This takes a true repentance (change of heart) for one does not give up what one loves unless it is superceded by a greater love. Can there be any doubt as to what we have been called to?

In Luke 10:27 the Word of God states:

...."You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbour as yourself"....

From this passage we can clearly see the absoluteness of our calling and therefore we must put ourselves in the position to be trained and taught by the Holy Spirit for every good work. A "good work" is not something that we think is in accordance with the will of God, it is a work which initiates in the Mind of God and is revealed to us by the Holy Spirit through our spirits. For too long many of God's children have allowed themselves to be deceived into continually sowing to the flesh as far as their spiritual service is concerned and because of this the Evil One continually controls and neutralizes them to the degree that they continue to lean upon their own understanding (Jeremiah 1:16) (2 Timothy 1:9). It is time for every true believer to judge themselves in light of God's Word and begin to conform themselves to what the Bible says they are (in Christ) and thus stop any influence that the spirit of the world has had in their lives, serving God from a pure heart (2 Timothy 2:21-22). As we read in Luke 10:27 we must love the Lord our God with all our heart. How then do we do this? Jesus said in John 14:15:

...."If you love Me you will keep My commandments"....

Therefore it is quite clear that we must know what those commandments are if we are going to keep them and it is for this reason that if one truly loves God then they will seek out His Word in all his circumstances rather than leaning to their own understanding. As the believer practices this habit of bringing every thought captive to the Word of God continually, their mind will be transformed and renewed and all things will then be discerned spiritually by them. As long as the child of God is inclined to lean upon the flesh they will not be able to recognize their enemy, who will attempt to hide behind the mask of flesh and blood, causing the believer to keep their focus off Satan and on their physical circumstances.

It is through this avenue that the Evil One is able to neutralize the believer's effectiveness against himself. As the child of God continues to gain a deeper revelation of the Love of God they will also begin to understand more fully what an abomination evil (sin) is to God, evil being defined as anything which proceeds from, or was caused by, Adam's fall in the garden of Eden and this of course includes the fallen nature of man (the mind of Satan). We must wholeheartedly seek to present our bodies a living and holy sacrifice as well as allow ourselves to be transformed by the renewing of our minds. It is through the "mind" (thought-life) that the Evil One will attempt to keep the born-again believer in bondage, therefore, one can see clearly the importance of bringing "every" thought captive to a perfect obedience in Christ for God did not give to us a spirit of fear, but the Spirit of power and love and of a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7).

In Proverbs 8:13 (Amplified Translation) the Word of God states:

...."The reverent fear and worshipful awe of the Lord includes the hatred of evil. Pride, arrogance, the evil way, and perverted and twisted speech I hate"....

From this scripture we can see two things: first we can see clearly the disdain which the Father has for anything which is a manifestation of evil, and secondly we can see the need to remove ourselves from any way which would cause us to lean on our own understanding rather than on the Wisdom of God. Because believers have, for the most part, failed to obey the commandment of God to be separated from the world (Romans 12:2) (James 4:4), they have allowed themselves to be lured into a position outside the covenant that they have with the Father and there is great danger in this!

It was exactly this situation that the Spirit of God was speaking of in Hosea 8:1. In this last hour many believers have "transgressed" the covenant and rebelled against the Word of God thereby allowing the Evil One to set them up for a fall. Many, many children of God are suffering under bondage to the law of sin and death when in reality all this time (the last nearly two thousand years) they have been redeemed by the Blood of the Lamb (Galatians 3:13). The seriousness of this whole matter is best portrayed in this word which the Lord has directed me to share.

Thus saith the Lord God:

"Many of My children shall come to the stark realization that all along it was My will for them to give their lives wholly to Me. But because of their desire to conform to the things of this world and their ardent desire to reach a level of comfort from things they could comprehend in their own understanding, many of My children have viewed the life of faith as one of uncertainty and fear, one of sacrifice and lack. Have I not said in My Word that I desire obedience more than sacrifice? Have I not said to them that they are to love the Lord their God with their whole heart? Have I not said that whatever does not proceed from faith is sin? Truly I say to you this day, that the day is coming and now is wherein My children will receive only to the degree of their dependence upon My Word and I say to you that whoever has, to him shall more be given, and whoever does not have even what he has shall be taken away from him. For like an eagle the Evil One comes against My household because they have transgressed My covenant and rebelled against My Word. Have I not said in My Word that those who are strangers to the covenants of promise are without hope? For the sole hope of My children is My Word and if strangers to My Word then they are left without hope and without Me in this world. For by a conscious act of their will they have left Me on the outside looking in and I say to you that I shall honour their choice, for in these last days each one of My children will be called to make a quality decision from the heart to serve Me, for My Spirit is being poured forth mightily on all flesh and because of this there will be great wailing and gnashing of teeth and some of My children will cry out to Me "Lord, Lord, why have You have you forsaken us?" And their very words condemn them for I have said in My Word that I would never fail nor forsake My children and truly, truly they will see that it is they who have forsaken Me. And some will repent and others will perish because of their hard-heartedness. And their own arrogant pride and the desire to lean on their own understanding will keep them from being delivered from the snare which the Evil One has set out for them. For the Evil One, in his desperation, will strike those of My children who allow themselves to be struck.

Did I not make it clear to My children in My Word the conditions for keeping out from under the curse which infests this world? Did I not redeem My people out from under the law? Yet they seek to remain in friendship with the world and its systems which are decaying and perishing to a greater degree with each passing day. Some continue to bow their knee to Satan in different areas of their lives and I will not have it! Have I not said in My Word "My people perish for lack of knowledge"? Some perish because they refuse to hear My Word. But woe to the shepherds who are destroying and scattering the sheep of My pasture for they have scattered My flock and driven them away from Me and have not attended to them. Behold I am about to attend to them for the evil of their deeds! I will raise up shepherds over My children and they will tend them and My sheep will hear My voice and they will not be afraid any longer, nor be terrified, nor will any be missing. For too long I have seen some of My children pulled to and for by every wind of doctrine. They have continued, by the process of mental ascension, to twist the words I have spoken to conform to their own selfish desires. Is it not written: Do not be deceived for God is not mocked. Whatsoever a man soweth, that he will also reap. I say to you this day that the harvest time has arrived, for the consuming fire of My Spirit shall separate the works of gold, silver and precious stones from the works of wood, hay and straw and each man's work will become evident. Every thought which proceeds from man's own wisdom and understanding has within it only the capacity for darkness and is totally devoid of light. It is for this reason that I call My children not to be conformed to this world and its ways but rather that they be transformed by the renewing of their minds by My Word. Some of My children have removed themselves from My Word to such a degree that they have become entirely dependent upon their own understanding in every area of their lives while attempting to live the life I have set out for them. In them are two forces which are diametrically opposed to one another, the flesh and the spirit of the man.

And while their recreated spirit is for the most part ignored and continually borders on the brink of spiritual starvation, the body and soul are being fed by those things which are found in this world. And because of this Satan is able to pervert the process of assimilation I have set out for My children and rather than being conformed to the image of My dear Son, they begin to take on the appearance of the Evil One and pride and arrogance begin to become pre-dominant in the lives of My children. As the spirit of Antichrist is allowed to move amongst My children, the first attempt in his deception of My people is to separate them from My Word and cause them to trust in their own understanding, to trust in ritual and doctrines formed by the minds of men in an attempt to form a church (one world church) which operates solely in its own worldly wisdom, and in denying the Cross and the precious Blood of My Jesus, they bow their knee openly to the Evil One, making themselves enemies of the Most High and reaping as their due the darkness and death which infest this world. Have I not called My children to put on the armour of light? Have I not delivered them from the power of darkness and transferred them to the Kingdom of My dear Son and allowed them to share in the inheritance of the saints in light? I say to you this day that those who seek light shall find it and those who continue to seek darkness, by their own choice, will surely be engulfed by it. For great darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples, but My Glory shall appear upon those of My children who continually seek My face and the nations will come to their light. I say to you this day My son, teach My children of these things which I have spoken that they may escape the wrath of My judgement upon the sons of disobedience. Amen.

How much the heavenly Father loves each one of His children and how often He is misunderstood by those who "mentally ascend" to His love, basing all on notions which proceed from their own darkened understanding. How blessed is the one who seeks His face in all things for he will surely find and experience the loving and tender Father-heart of God Almighty. Often He has been maligned as a cruel Father who does not meet the needs of His children. This is a lie direct from the pit of Hell and should be treated as such. How easily words which are not in accordance with the Truth flow forth from the mouths of those who do not "know" Him intimately, but on the other hand how the praises flow forth from the hearts of those who have experienced the richness of His tender love.

As long as the child of God holds onto a distorted or perverted image of the Heavenly Father they will not open their hearts wide to Him nor will they trust Him to meet their needs (spirit, soul and body), and because of this they will continue to lean upon their own understanding in an effort to sustain themselves. As the believer meditates upon the Word of God, it will be revealed to them by the Spirit of God and they, in beginning to fellowship with the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, will draw ever closer to the things of God and will experience the fulness of God they were meant to experience (Ephesians 3:14-21). We know that when we were born again our spirits were recreated (2 Corinthians 5:17) but in reading Romans 12:1-2 we see that we are urged to present our bodies a living and holy sacrifice unto God. The Amplified Text states in Romans 12:1-2:

...."Make a decisive dedication of your bodies - presenting all your members and faculties - as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world - this age, fashioned after and adapted to its external, superficial customs but be transformed (changed) by the entire renewal of your mind"....

We need to take the steps which will allow us to present our bodies as a holy and living sacrifice. The moment we are born again our re-born spirit begins to exert itself into the position of authority it rightfully has over our soul and body, but because we are not familiar with the Word of God and because too often we ignore feeding our spirit man with spiritual food (the Word of God) the soul (mind, will and emotions) attempts to override our spirit and this causes us to lean on our "own" understanding rather than the Wisdom of God. There is a great danger in not placing the Word of God first place in our lives no matter where we are in our walks, because the moment the child of God begins to incline themselves toward areas apart from the Word of God the "soul-life" (psuche) begins to surface. It is by the Word of God that our spirits become strong enabling it to be constantly in its rightful position of authority over our soul and body, in order that, with the help of the Holy Spirit, it might dictate the ways and thoughts of God to our soul and body in perfect service unto God.

This is the Father's desire for each of His children and to the degree we apply ourselves diligently to the Word of God it is to that exact degree we will reap the benefits of God's goodness in our lives (Mark 4:24-25) (Proverbs 4:20-27). Until the soul and the body are brought into submission to the spirit of the man it must be clearly understood that they are of "no use" in

our walks. The spirit, soul and body of every child of God are to function in fellowship and harmony with the Word of God at all times. How great is the blessing of the renewed mind and the "disciplined" body (spiritually renewed and made fit for service taking its full part in the doing of God's perfect will for our lives). As we are transformed and renewed by the Word of God the life of God which flows from our spirit is enabled to manifest itself freely throughout our entire beings and rivers of living water shall flow forth upon all those who cross our path (John 7:38).

One must realize that the mind, the free will of the child of God, is the deciding factor in putting spiritual law into effect. It is by our own choice, in every facet of our walks, by which we put into motion the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus or the law of sin and death in our lives. A man of God once called Christianity "a series of decisions". As believers partake of the process of "spiritual assimilation" by the Word of God, these decisions become spontaneous and automatically roll up from the midst of our hearts (spirits). As the child of God first begins this process of assimilation it may appear that it is a methodical and dry process, but as they continually persevere against the Evil One and his attempts to persecute them, which will arise because they have given the Word the proper place in their life, (Mark 4:14-20) they will begin to experience the abundant joy which arises mightily in the hearts of those who are seeking first and foremost to fellowship with their Heavenly Father.

In 2 John:7-9 the Word of God states:

"For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the Antichrist (spirit of). Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we (you) have accomplished but that you may receive a full reward. Anyone who goes too far and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God; the one who abides in the teaching, he has both the Father and the Son"....

Many Christians are concerned to a great degree about being deceived by every wind of doctrine which they encounter in their path, but if the child of God is not seeking the Lord with a whole heart then, to a degree, they have already allowed themselves to be deceived by the evil one. In John 14:23-24 Jesus said:

..."If anyone loves Me he will keep My Word and My Father will love him, and we will come to him, and make our abode with him. He who does not love me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's Who sent Me"....

Previously in verse 21 Jesus had said:

..."he who has My commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves Me; and he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and disclose myself to him"....

From these scriptures we have a clear outline from which to operate in the fulness of what God expects from us, His children. It is as the believer forsakes all the meaningless habits which

have formed in his life due to fellowship with, and conformation to, this evil world, that they will set their will to obey the commandments of their Lord above all else.

It is at this point that they will truly become teachable and they will know the truth because they will abide (dwell) in the Word of God and in knowing the truth they will indeed be set free (John 8:31-32) from all bondage to fear and they will be led into all truth by the Holy Spirit.

Once the believer has filled their heart with God's Word and has established clearly, in their thinking, the fulness of the ministry of the Holy Spirit as teacher (John 14:26), they will no longer rely on their former tendency to mentally ascend to the Word of God but will open their heart wide to receive the revelation knowledge (continually) which they need to fulfil their ministry upon this earth. Rather than seeking any and everything all at one time pertaining to the Word of God, they will, by faith allow themselves to be led and nourished to perfection by the Spirit of God alone, for it is only God who knows our needs and He will meet them in His perfection as we "allow" Him to. I say again, those who are truly seeking to live in Godly wisdom and understanding and who have a heart-desire to rely on God first in all things, will never stumble or be led astray (Proverbs 3:5-8).

As we do those things which will hasten the renewing of our minds we will have the firm hope of the Gospel as the "anchor of our souls" and we will no longer be in bondage to fear in any way, for our Heavenly Father did not give to us a spirit of fear, but a Spirit of power and love and a "sound mind". As we partake and walk in the blessing of a sound mind the Evil One will not have any ground within us from which to work and it is at this point which the child of God will be unleashed in a capacity they never thought possible - based on their former thoughts and notions, but they will see themselves, and all those around them, through the eyes of God (2 Corinthians 5:16). How glorious is the day when, through their "renewed mind", the child of God sees clearly the truth that their struggle is not against "flesh and blood" (Ephesians 6:12). I must say with great emphasis that it is precisely at this point that the Evil One will attempt, in desperation, to keep the child of God in darkness, for when the child of God has had this revealed to their heart they will immediately turn on their true enemy, which is Satan, and in doing this they will discover the "thoroughness" of the Evil One's defeat at Calvary. They will realize also that they have been delegated by Jesus to tread upon "serpents and scorpions" and that they have been given authority over "all" the power of the enemy (Luke 10:19) (1 John 3:8).

2 Corinthians 11:3 the Word of God states:

...."but I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ"....

It is the Father's desire for each of his children to fellowship with, and serve, Him in simplicity and purity (whole-hearted) of devotion to Christ, and as we have seen, it is the mind which is the bridge to this becoming a reality in our physical lives. With each passing moment we are called on to destroy speculations and every lofty thing which exalts itself above the Word of God (2 Corinthians 10:3-5). As we practice this habit of looking at and discerning all things in accordance with the Word of God, our senses, because of this practice, will be trained to discern both good and evil (Hebrews 5:14). How effective is the child of God, who is walking in the light of this revelation, against the tactics and the strongholds of the Evil One! For instead of

being controlled in any way by Satan to carry out his evil purposes the child of God will control and direct him in all circumstances and will effectively go about their business of setting free the captives and breaking every yoke (Isaiah 58:6).

In James 4:7 the Word of God states:

...."resist the devil and he will flee from you"....

Therefore, from this statement one can see clearly that if we will take the steps necessary to resist Satan continually (Ephesians 6:10-18) then he will be forced into fleeing from us at every turn. It is for this reason that we are called to seek first and foremost the Kingdom of Heaven rather than the evil in this world and to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, the author and developer of our faith, rather than on the evil one, for in being obedient to these instructions the child of God will soon be walking in the fulness of his calling, having appropriated the absolute victory of the Lord Jesus Christ over Satan at Calvary, and they will continually have their feet placed firmly on the throat of the Evil One. Glory to God!

As our minds are renewed by the Word of God our choice of leaning on God's "understanding" rather than our own becomes clear and spontaneous in our walks. As we place our "full reliance" on the Holy Spirit to reveal the Word of God to our hearts and always remain open to be taught, as we walk experientially through tests of faith and temptations which are from the Evil One (James 1:12-15), we will find that indeed God is watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12)! The Father desires His children to lean to Him first in every circumstance of their lives and as the child of God puts into motion the steps which will allow their mind to be renewed by the Word of God this "immediate" dependence upon God and His Word will become instant and constant, thus causing the believer to succeed in every area of their walk. This is exactly how one builds his "house upon the rock" which Jesus talked of in Matthew 7:24-27.

As one abides in the Word of God they will develop a keen spiritual ear and will begin to hear God's voice clearly. It is in this area of their walk wherein many believers fall short of walking in the perfect will of the Father and find themselves frustrated to a degree because of their "apparent" inability to hear the voice of the Spirit. If the child of God seeks to hear the voice of God then they must place the Word of God in its rightful position, thus giving it top priority. There is no magic pattern or formula to follow but rather pure and simple obedience to meditate in His Word day and night (Joshua 1:5-8) and to bring every thought captive to a perfect obedience (2 Corinthians 10:5). It is certain that as the believer puts their priorities straight, their relationship with the Father, Son and Holy Spirit will develop into an intimate one, and this is precisely where the Father desires each one of His children to be. He would have us to walk in His light rather than in the darkness of this world, but as always it remains our choice.

In Colossians 3:9-10 the Word of God states:

...."Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the one who created him"....

In verse 10 it is written that the "new self" is being "renewed to a true knowledge". From this portion of the Word we see what this process of renewing will accomplish in the life of the believer. It is God's will for us to be conformed to the image of His dear Son (Romans 8:29) in order that we might live our lives in Christ, having our hearts filled with the "true knowledge", which can only be revealed to our hearts by the Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 2:16 states, "we have the mind of Christ", and as the believer, hungers for, and pursues revealed knowledge they will indeed realize what God's purpose for the renewing of their mind is: it is so that the child of God, in all that they perceive and think, may do so through the mind of Christ rather than the darkened understanding of the Adamic nature, which sees all things through the darkness of this evil world and cannot comprehend God as He really is (Isaiah 55:8-9) (Ephesians 4:17-24).

As our lives are completely based on the Rock of revealed knowledge we will indeed "rise above" the evil of this present world and we will live out our lives on this earth in the authority we have been given in Christ Jesus (Matthew 28:18-20) (Luke 10:19) (Mark 16:15-20). We, as children of God in Christ Jesus, have been placed by Him into a position of pre-eminence in this earth and this is a fact which has largely been ignored by many children of God, but as more and more believers seek whole-heartedly the Holy Spirit's "teaching" and begin to make the Word of God their final authority, thus allowing their hearts and minds to be enlightened by it - for indeed the entrance of His Word brings forth light (Psalm 119:130) - then they shall become the mighty light to the nations they were called to be and the Body of Christ will go forth as a great and mighty army devastating the Evil One's strongholds as they go (Joel 2:1-1).

When the believer first makes the quality decision to put God's Word first and to walk in faith at all times, almost all that is attempted in faith will feel strange and uncomfortable to their flesh, for the flesh is geared to its own way (Satan's way) in all things, having been deceived by the evil one for so long. But just as a computer can be re-programmed so to our minds can also be re-programmed or renewed by the Word of God. We will decide what the state of our mind is for we will operate believing that we have received the "mind of Christ" or we will remain content to lean on our own understanding and the fruit of our actions will then become evident in our lives, for whatever a man will sow that he will also reap and we know that the one who sows to the flesh shall from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap life (Zoe) (Galatians 6:7-8) (1 Corinthians 3:10-15)! It is extremely important for the child of God to forsake all those things in their life which cause them to lean toward or conform to the world for failure to do so will surely move them from a position of receiving the blessings of God and into a position of danger outside the covenants of God if they stubbornly persist in their folly. To serve the Lord fully we must make a concerted effort to remove "all" that would hinder our spiritual growth.

As the believer partakes of the renewing process they will soon find that those things which held their attention (in the world) will fade away, and they will be replaced by the blessings of God which belong to those who have given themselves wholly to His ways (Psalm 84:5,8-12). A good rule to follow is this: if something you hear is not true, in other words it does not line up with the Word of God, do not let it in! Jesus said in Mark 4:24 "take heed what you listen to". As we obey His words we will soon reach the point where we will reject and discard anything which would be a hindrance to the renewal process, thus facilitating our spiritual growth. What blessings our Heavenly Father has in store for those who seek Him with a pure heart in order to know Him and understand Him for this is a pleasing thing to Him (Psalm 31:19-20). As the believer studies and meditates in God's Word more and more, Satan will no longer be able to deceive them into "taking a thought" which originated in him because the believer will spontaneously discern what is of God and what is not of God. It is a glorious time in the life of the believer when the "confusion" has lifted and they are able to concentrate fully on the things of God, not being distracted in any way by the wiles of the Enemy. It is a goal that should be front and centre in the life of every Christian and it is always worthwhile for that one to do whatever is necessary in order to reach it. One is not able to describe adequately the blessings of the Spirit-filled, Spirit-led life, and indeed they are meant to be experienced by "every" believer, not just talked about, for it is written in 1 Corinthians 2:9-10:

...."Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him but God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God"....

It is as the child of God puts away the things of the world and, for that matter, anything in their life which they have placed in a position above and before God, that they will be filled up to all the fulness of God and will walk in the abundant life which belongs to them (John 10:10).

In Philippians 4:6-8 the Word of God states:

...."be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension (understanding) shall guard your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honourable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute (report). If there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, let your mind dwell on these things"...

I would strongly suggest, by the Spirit of God, that each believer study and meditate upon these verses, and allow the Spirit of God to reveal to their heart the truths enclosed therein! It is when we are truly empowered by love to "be anxious for nothing" that Satan will not be able to keep the believer in any form of bondage once that believer refuses to receive "any" thought which activates fear rather than faith. Their dependence will be on the Word of their Heavenly Father rather than on some "evil tiding" or "sudden fear", which the Evil One attempts to lure them off the exercising of their faith, and it is certain that their heart and mind will be guarded by the peace of God which transcends all natural circumstances and keeps the believer in His perfect will regardless of any scheme of the Evil One.

Praise God! In verse one Paul begins to sum up the whole letter and writes "finally, brethren, whatever is true, what ever is honourable, whatever is right"...and exhorts the believers at Philippi to let their minds dwell only on the things of God (for there is no good thing outside God) and of course in stating these things provides us with the "key" to the renewed mind. Quite simply put, the degree to which we control the "intake" of our minds to that which is in accordance with the Word of God, it is to that degree that our minds will be renewed. As was written before there is no "shortcut" to this process of renewal but rather only a continual, determined desire and effort to press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus (Philippians 3:14).

In Romans 8:5-9 the Word of God states:

...."those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. However you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you"....

In this passage we see in verse 7 that it is written "the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the Law of God, for it is not even able to do so and in Romans 7:18 Paul wrote:

...."For I know that nothing good dwells in me that is, in my flesh"....

It is very important for the believer to know that the "flesh" is hostile toward God and that it has nothing at all in common with Him. This is precisely why we are commanded in Proverbs 3:5-6 to trust the Lord with all of our hearts and not to lean on our own understanding. The reason why God is so adamant in this is simply because the fallen nature of man is the nature that the human race inherited from its step-father Satan at the time of Adam's high treason and it was for this reason that Jesus came and paid the tremendous price to redeem us from the curse which befell mankind at that time. This whole topic of "renewing" our minds takes on even more importance when we view it in light of this. It is seen quite clearly that the carnal mind of man continually seeks to exalt itself above the Word of God just as the Evil One himself attempted to do so long ago and continues to do so today. One can now see clearly that leaning on our own darkened understanding or sowing to the flesh in any way must reap darkness and death, for it is of Satan and he can only produce death in all that he has "touched".

Children of God forsake your "worldly ties" and flee those things which would keep you in bondage to the Evil One! Many believers still allow themselves to be vessels of the Evil One's lies and hate and it ought not be so! The hour is late and we must press on in the church to become of one mind, that mind being the mind of Christ. The Holy Spirit is able to bring you to the place where God would have you, be not discouraged by your present state of affairs, but rather immerse yourself in the Word of God and cast all your care upon Him. For in this hour the Holy Spirit's presence is greater in the earth than ever before and when any child of God truly

applies themselves to walking in perfect obedience their spiritual growth will come at a more accelerated pace than ever before.

In verse 9 Paul writes:"However you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit".... and since we ourselves are indwelt by the Holy Spirit let us put our minds in accordance with the things of the Spirit and let us dwell in the life and peace we are promised. Is not the choice clear? Do you desire to live in the best your Heavenly Father has to offer? These are questions which need to be answered in the heart of every believer, for the hour is late and the Evil One desires to keep them neutralized. This is exactly why a quality decision must be made in the heart of the believer for if it is a decision of the mind only then Satan will chip away at the thought until it is removed and replaced by the thought he desires the believer to act on, but when it is a heart-decision then the believer will take the thought based on the Word of God and will persevere in that Word (corresponding actions) until it is "established" in their heart and at this point Hell itself could not move them away from their decision. A good case in point is when you were born-again. Even if the Evil One side-tracked and led you astray for many years, once you decided (in your heart) to make Jesus Christ the Lord of your life, no demon in Hell or Satan himself could stop you. One can clearly see from this the importance of basing their every decision upon the Word of God and then persevering until it becomes revelation knowledge in their heart.

As our lives are completely based on the Word of God, then we shall "allow" the Holy Spirit to be our teacher, and the aforementioned Word to be the final authority in our lives, and our minds will be renewed by the continual influx of revealed (or exact) knowledge and the Gates of Hell will not be able to prevail against us in any way (Matthew 16:17). Many believers, because their minds have not been renewed by the Word of God, have allowed themselves to remain in an area of carnality and have deceived themselves into thinking that it is easier to walk in bondage to the law of sin and death, sowing to the flesh (many do not realize they are outside the Covenant), than to walk by faith in "all" things. It may "seem" more attractive and more comfortable, but it can reap only corruption and death in the life of those who walk in carnality. Many believers are walking in darkness in this area but behold there is a great and bright light such as this world has never seen, fast approaching, for we are in the beginnings of the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit prophesied throughout the prophets (Joel 2) (Isaiah 33:13-16) (1 Peter 4:17) (Habakkuk 2:14) and judgement is upon the House of the Lord. It is time for every believer to consecrate themselves unto God and separate themselves from any "fellowship" with anything outside of His Word. With each word we speak we choose Jesus Christ of Nazareth or Satan - and this is an absolute reality!

As I was meditating on the Word of God one day the Spirit of God revealed to me the application of Romans 6:16:

...."do you not know that when you present yourselves to some one as slaves for obedience, you are slaves to the one whom you obey either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness"....

to our own lives as Christians. He said these words to me, "Any believer who "acts" on his own (rebellion) immediately leaves the authority of the Word and comes directly under Satan's

"influence". Every person in this earth is either being controlled by Me, through obedience to My Word or by Satan, through disobedience to My Word." How absolute are the oracles of God in every way! If the believer chooses to do what they desire to do, this desire being apart from the Word of God, they have indeed allowed themselves to be held captive by the Evil One to do his will (2 Timothy 2:21-26) and will be used against their brothers and sisters in Christ in some way, even though they may not be conscious of it. From these things one can see how easy it is for the evil one to cause strife in and amongst believers who are walking to "any degree" outside the Word of God. There is no excuse for us as children of God to be outside the Word at any time and it is clear that as time passes it is more dangerous with each passing day to remain outside the covenants of promise. As more and more believers come to the realization of who they are in Christ Jesus the insidious lies which have plagued the church for nearly two thousand years will be removed from our midst and we shall indeed walk in the light as children of light (Ephesians 5:8).

In 2 Timothy 1:7 the Word of God states:

...."God did not give to us a spirit of fear but a Spirit of power and love and of a sound mind".

The definition of a "sound mind" in spiritual terms is a mind which is entirely captivated by and given wholly to God in all things. In Isaiah 26:3 (Amplified Version) the Word of God states:

...."You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind (both its inclination and its character) is stayed on you, because he commits himself to you, leans on You and hopes confidently in You"....

People of God, are we able to neglect so great a promise in the face of the turmoil which exists in this world? Are we able to neglect so great a promise in the face of the Love that was poured out for us at Calvary? Give the Word of God first place in your lives and forsake all that would only serve to keep you apart from the One who loved you and died for you in order that you might live! Amen.

CHAPTER 9

CASTING ALL OF YOUR CARE UPON THE LORD

THE CHILD OF GOD IS TO BE PROSPEROUS IN ALL THINGS

...."Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall He not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying what shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed? For all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your Heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof".... Matthew 6:25-34 (KJV)

In this portion of God's Word we see clearly that everything we need to sustain us physically in this life is included in the provision that God has made for each one of His children. As Jesus continues to speak we see how God has made the provision for all of our needs in order that we might take no thought or care for the meeting of our needs by our own strength. In verse 33 we are told to seek first the Kingdom of God knowing that God will take care of everything else. As the believer begins to focus their eyes (spiritual and physical) on seeking first the Kingdom, they are then on the road to living their life by faith - for they will have come to the realization that the Heavenly Father knows that they need these things and that He is quite capable of providing for them.

In verse 31 Jesus says "take no thought" concerning the meeting of our needs. In other words, He is stating emphatically that we should take no thought which raises itself up against the Word of God which clearly states that God is willing and able to care for us. For the most part the trend in this area of thinking in the church is "self-sufficiency". A false humility which says, "God does not want to hear of my little needs" raises itself up against the Word of God and in reality seeks only to have its "own way" in all things. This lie and deception of the Evil One attempts to keep many children of God in an area of lack, struggling to meet their own needs - having been held in bondage to fear, worry, and unbelief.

The child of God is to be prosperous in all things, not held down by the shackles of this world's system of distribution, but rather they are to operate on the spiritual principles found in the Word of God. It is a grievous sin for the believer to depend on their own strength for anything - in light of what God's Word says - for we know that "whatever does not proceed from

faith is sin" (Romans 14:23), and our Heavenly Father longs to bless us and keep us in a manner which exceeds abundantly beyond all we could ask or think (Ephesians 3:20).

It is in this area of material prosperity for our sustenance that Satan has blinded many believers to the truth of the matter and causes many to walk in their own strength - devoid of faith - firmly basing all of their convictions upon the way of the world, and because of this they allow themselves to be held in bondage to the Evil One and his plans.

Many believers become "offended" at the message of faith because it challenges those parts of their walk which are not based on the Word of God. They deem a life based on the flesh a more precious thing to hold to than the life of abundance and blessing which God has in store for all those who love and trust Him.

We, as believers, must awake to the realities of God's Word, discarding all the lies which the Evil One has fed us in the church - up until this time. It is indeed a glorious day when the child of God awakens to the fact that the Word of God is true and that all those thoughts and preconceived notions based on that which is outside the Word of God are nothing less than lies of the Evil One. For too long the church has not walked anywhere near the "absolute life" which our Heavenly Father intended for us to walk in and all because we would not believe the words He spoke to us - forsaking them to rely on our own strength in order to fulfil our own selfish desires.

Each of us needs to be honest with ourselves and with God and put aside our foolish ways and place our lives in their "entirety" in His loving hands for the hour is late and there is much work to do! The days of the Evil One working from within the church are at an end and the manifestation of the "Glorious Church" is near. We must remove "all" from our lives that initiates from the flesh and proceed boldly toward the things of God. It is not surprising that Jesus referred to those who took thought and concern for their own well-being before relying on God, as those of "little faith". In saying this Jesus was pointing to the fact that their faith was not developed very much and this was because they had become so used to meeting their own needs that they had lost sight of the fact that they were valuable in God's sight and that He is both willing and able to sustain them in every way as they carry out His will in the earth.

This is no small problem in the church today! Many who would profess their faith in God for the New Birth, continue to rely on "themselves" in other areas (such as the meeting of their needs) - thereby displaying a deep mistrust in God and His Word. Satan has them deceived to the degree that they believe that God expects them to care for themselves. Many believers are content, in times of prosperity, to coast along enjoying their illusion of comfort, but in this last hour all that is of the "flesh" must be removed from the Body of Christ, for it is certain that all those who have been operating outside the Kingdom principles will be devastated by the Evil One (Matthew 7:26-27) (Hosea 8:1).

Now is the time to consecrate ourselves unto the Lord and walk by faith in all things. Now is the time to fill our hearts with the Word of God and realize that we have a glorious covenant with the God Who created Heaven and earth. Now is the time to harken unto the voice of the Lord and see Him as He truly is: the Great Provider, and the meeter of all our needs (Philippians 4:19). Let us not be deceived by the Evil One in thinking that we, in any way, outside the Spirit of God, are able to accomplish God's will in this earth. For there is nothing which is good or useful in the flesh (Romans 7:18). Despite the fact that, to this point, the child of God may have to some degree been ensnared and deceived by the Evil One, they need only repent and begin to seek, with "all diligence", the narrow path set out for them in the "Kingdom of Heaven" (God's will) and the Father will restore them to where they should be in every area of their lives. One need not feel threatened by their previous sin and its consequences for when we confess our sins (from the heart) He is faithful and just to forgive us and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness and we need not fear in any way -for the Holy Spirit will lead us into all truth and our lives of faith will be pleasing to our Heavenly Father.

It is never too late to walk in God's perfect will for our lives, but once we realize our service in the Lord has not been what it should be we must repent of our ways (in the flesh) wholeheartedly and begin immediately to sow to the Spirit in all things. When we allow ourselves to take a worry or care of the world Jesus Christ is no longer the primary focus in our walk for as long as we hold onto it. By walking in fear and anxiety we are in essence saying that God is not able or, even worse, not willing (both of which are lies) to meet our needs and by taking this thought - which was placed initially by Satan - we exalt that very thought above the Word of God. How innocent Satan has made reliance on "self" appear to the church, and from this insidious root comes a church which walks in a very small percentage of what she has been called to because she relies for the most part on worldly wisdom and human understanding rather than the Mighty Spirit of God. We can rejoice greatly in the fact that many are consecrating themselves to the life of faith, giving their all for the One Who gave His all for them. Could we be called to anything less? Indeed not! The monster of carnal Christianity, which rejoices only to the degree that the flesh is gratified, is soon to be extinct and the Evil One will be removed from amongst the children of God!

"A CARE OR WORRY IS A "LOFTY THING"

In 2 Corinthians 10:5 the Word of God states:

...."we are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ"....

Notice the words that Paul uses here. He writes "we are destroying speculations", now we know that when we destroy something we remove every trace of it so that nothing which existed before exists anymore. In the same way Paul talks of destroying "every lofty thing" raised up against the knowledge of God. We must realize that a care or a worry is a lofty thing because it seeks to exalt itself above the Word of God. Any thought or meditation which is not based on the Word of God is a "speculation" or "lofty thing" and therefore we must rid ourselves of them and seek to destroy anything which is contrary to God's Word in our lives.

It is when this is revealed to the believer by the Spirit of God that they will no longer seek in any way to sow to the flesh and they will find that they will be transformed (by the renewing of their mind) into a pleasing child whose "only desire" is to act on the Word of God - their will having been brought to the place where its only desire is to do the perfect will of God. Once the believer has appropriated the Word of God concerning the casting of their cares upon their benevolent Heavenly Father, then they will have removed much of the ground Satan was able to stand on in their life and thus will have a continually clearer image of the Lord Jesus Christ - no longer bound by distortion and confusion and fear but rather living the life of faith in the power of the Holy Spirit.

In 1 Peter 5:5-7 the Word of God states:

...."You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you clothe yourselves with humility towards one another, for God is opposed to the proud but gives grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety (care) upon Him, because He cares for you"....

These scriptures we are dealing with today are perhaps scriptures which many believers are familiar with, but until the child of God "believes" that they are true, and until they are revealed to their heart by the Holy Spirit, their instantaneous reaction to a situation will be one of fear and worry, rather than one of faith. When the believer's heart is well established in God's Word, fear and worry will no longer be an "active" force in their life. This is precisely the way God planned it and all that remains is for the church to act on the Word of God in every area of their walk - for faith (not fear) comes from hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). Fear and worry will not have an avenue because all the hope of the believer whose heart is established will be in God's Word.

The Wuest expanded translation of the New Testament really captures the essence of the teaching put forth in 1 Peter 5:5-7. It states:

...."Moreover, all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because God opposes Himself to those who set themselves above others, but gives grace to those who are lowly (lowly in the estimation of their own flesh, but strong in the realization of who they are in Christ Jesus) permit yourselves therefore to be humbled under the mighty hand of God in order that (you) He may exalt in an appropriate season, having deposited with Him once for all the whole of your worry because to Him it is a matter of concern respecting you"....

The "appropriate season" mentioned above comes about as we grow in Christ and as we come to the fulness of the revelation that we are "crucified" to both our flesh and the world (Galatians 2:20) (Galatians 5:24) (Galatians 6:14) and as we are filled with the Holy Spirit. Thus, those seeds of faith which have been planted and nurtured in our hearts bring us into the stage of abundance in our fruit-bearing. The Heavenly Father waits patiently in the life of the believer who is seeking Him until that perfect time in which the believer will receive and enjoy the blessing to the fullest thus bringing the greatest glory to the Father. It is for this reason that the child of God should be seeking whole-heartedly for the Holy Spirit to reveal all which would

hinder the reception of blessings from the Father, for the Father loves His children and desires to bless them in every way in order that the name of Jesus might be exalted and lifted up for all men to see.

Following the words "appropriate season" this translation states "having deposited with Him once for all the whole of your worry". When one places a sum of money in a night deposit box in a bank they don't place it in the deposit slot keeping their hand on it. Once the decision has been made they freely drop the deposit envelope into the box and its gone so that even if they changed their mind and wanted it back they couldn't get it back - until perhaps the next day. This is exactly the type of attitude we need to develop in casting our care upon the Lord. We need to take that specific worry or care and make a firm decision to place it squarely in the hands of our Heavenly Father.

As the believer begins to practice and develop this habit in EVERY situation they are in, it will not be long before their spontaneous reaction in every circumstance will be to look to the Word of God and what it says pertaining to the potential worry or care - and in doing this - lean totally on the integrity of the Heavenly Father to resolve the difficulty by His power. For too long a great many Christians have been content with holding on to worry and care. When any child of God "practices" relying on their own strength they will then hold onto that care, and will, if practised continually, be held in bondage by a spirit of fear to some degree. On the other hand the believer who will immediately look to the Word of God in every circumstance of their life will develop their faith and grow spiritually with each passing day.

SATAN IS "MOVED" BY FEAR THE SAME WAY THAT GOD IS MOVED BY FAITH

As the believer diligently continues to cast all their care on the Father fear will no longer be a driving force in their walk. Satan will not persist long in the life of the believer who - no matter what happens - turns first to the Word of God. This principle of casting one's care is extremely important for many reasons but perhaps one of the main benefits is that we learn to handle the Word of God accurately and unashamedly and become proficient in the use of the sword of the Spirit in every way - thus enabling us to appropriate the fulness of Christ's victory over Satan at Calvary, and this in turn causes us to walk in the fulness of the authority we have been given in Christ Jesus (Luke 10:19) (Mark 16:15-20) in order that the captives might be set free.

When one comes to the realization that Satan is moved by fear the same way that God is moved by faith, the believer will see the necessity of removing all habits and practices in their walk which are based in unbelief (fear) and indeed as the Word of God is put first place in the life of the believer and they are transformed by the renewing of their mind, these harmful thought-patterns Satan had used to keep them in some form of fear, will be removed and replaced with thoughts which rise up from the "established heart" rather than from outside through the five physical senses.

The heart, which is filled with God's Word, will continually allow the believer to speak forth words of faith (Matthew 12:34-37) and fear will be non-existent, but the heart that has been fed

on human wisdom alone and the ways of the world will operate in fear for the heart which is filled with fear will not be able to operate in faith.

In Psalm 55:22 the Lord states:

...."cast your burden upon the Lord and He will sustain you; He will never allow the righteous to be shaken"....

In this portion of God's Word we see clearly that it is the Father's desire for us to cast "all care" upon Him and also the firm promise with it that "He will sustain" us. As the believer feeds continually on the Word of God they will receive a deeper revelation of the faithfulness of God (1 Thessalonians 5:24) (Psalm 33:4) (Psalm 91:4) (Psalm 89), and in doing so will come to the "full realization" that God is both willing and able to meet our every need and bear our every burden.

Quite simply put it always comes down to this one thing: we are either going to believe or disbelieve what God's Word says at any given time in our walk. We are going to exercise faith and lean totally on God and His Word or we are going to exercise unbelief and lean on our own understanding - and that is sin (Romans 14:23)! This spiritual law is at work in our walks at all times, regardless of how small a detail we consider it to be. We, by our words (confession) will activate the law of sin and death or the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:2), and since it is written that the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has set us free from the law of sin and death we need to partake fully of that freedom by placing God's Word first in our lives and as we do this we will walk with a great degree of proficiency in every area of our lives. Psalm 55:22 also states that:

...."He will never allow the righteous to be shaken"....

When we are exercising our full reliance on the Word of our Heavenly Father we are like trees, tall and straight, deeply rooted in good soil, continually watered, and when life's storms and troublesome circumstances which are attempts by the Evil One to remove us from the narrow path of God's perfect will come, we are not even swayed because our roots are deeply established in God's Word and His faithfulness.

In Psalm 37:29 the Word of God states:

...."The steps of a man are established by the Lord; and He delights in his way. When he stumbles, he shall not be hurled headlong; because the Lord is the One Who holds his hand. I have been young and now I am old; yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken or his descendants begging for bread"....

As we meditate on those verses in the Bible which proclaim God's faithfulness we come to the realization that we need not take a thought or care for anything, for we know that He is in control. The Lord said to me one day, "I will indeed meet all of your needs if you will allow Me to".

It was at that point that I realized how much our loving Father desires to take full responsibility for our sustenance in this life and also I realized how much I had robbed Him of the pleasure He derives from blessing His children, as they walk in faith, believing only in what His Word says. All of our actions which do not originate in and by the Spirit of God come from the "flesh" and indicate that we desire to retain control in some form of our lives and this is sin. We cannot "pretend" to walk the faith walk, for the manifestation of the seeds sown in the flesh will become evident in the life of that believer who continually seeks their own. Yet, on the other hand those who seek only to build their foundation on the Word of God (the rock of revelation knowledge) and sow to the Spirit (Galatians 6:8) will be exalted in this earth by the Father and live lives which are pleasing to Him in every way.

"JESUS LOVED US BEFORE WE EVER DID ANYTHING"

In Galatians 2:20 the Word of God states:

...."I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and delivered Himself up for me"....

It is extremely important for every Christian to realize that Jesus loved us before we ever did anything to even gain a smile from the Father. We know that it is only the exercising of faith which pleases God and as we walk through the turmoil in this world by standing solely on the Word of God it is in this way that we pay our highest respects to our Creator. Jesus loved us and died for us while we were yet sinners and became our justification in the sight of God and we must in no way think that we can through "fleshly" good works, please God. We are in Christ Jesus by the Father's doing and the life which we now live in the flesh we must live by faith in God's Word just as Jesus did to perfection when He walked this earth.

"EACH WORD WE SPEAK AND EVERY ACTION WE TAKE HAS VERY SERIOUS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATIONS!"

When we take care and worry upon ourselves the thoughts and intentions of our heart are declaring that God is not capable or willing to care for us - which of course is a lie of the greatest proportion! We can now begin to see that each word we speak and every action we take has very serious spiritual implications. Jesus said "He who is not for me is against Me". There is absolutely no way that this statement can be disregarded if we truly seek to live in God's best and we must find out those things which place us against Him - always keeping ourselves in the position of flowing with the Spirit, for if we keep our eyes fixed on Jesus and walk by the Spirit we will not carry out the desires of our flesh (Galatians 5:16).

We must come to understand clearly that the flesh sets its desires against our spirit and our spirit against our flesh for they are in opposition to one another (Galatians 5:17). It is this very thing - the "flesh" seeking its own selfish desire - which allows Satan to control the believer to the degree that they conform themselves to this evil world. This problem of carnality is alleviated as the believer continually feeds on the Word of God and thus puts into action the

renewed and transformed mind which is now in subjection to the spirit of the believer. From this point they will guard their heart with all diligence and will reap the manifestations of the "established heart". This process is actually very simple, but it hinges totally on the believer's intention of heart to either seek their Lord and His Kingdom or conform to the "world" and its ways.

To the degree that they are seeking will be evident in the fruit that they bear. When the believer continually hardens their heart against the Word of God, fear will begin to encompass their life and they will eventually - if this attitude of self-dependence continues - make themselves a stranger to the covenants of promise and, in disregarding the Word of God and continually sowing to the flesh, they will open the door to the Evil One to control their life and neutralize their service. It is this type which best exemplifies the "carnal" Christian and Satan will lead this believer into a life of frustration, failure and tragedy with the full intention of eventually removing them from this earth and out of his way.

THE "CARNAL CHRISTIAN" PRESENTS A PERVERTED AND DISTORTED IMAGE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST!

Because the "carnal" Christian has allowed Satan such a foothold in their life they will be continually used by the Evil One to present to the world a perverted and distorted image of the Lord Jesus Christ. This process has two main purposes in the twisted mind of Satan: one is to deny the Blood of Jesus by making His life and death seem of no importance - thereby causing those who are unbelievers to remain in bondage to fear with no hope for anything.

The second purpose is to keep those who are born-again believers operating in carnality - seeking only those things which gratify their flesh - and in doing this they will not (in their ignorance) use the weapons of their warfare against him. As one looks out upon the church we see that as a body we have "allowed" the Evil One much ground to operate from against us up until this time, but more and more believers are consecrating themselves and seeking to live the life of holiness to which we have all been called and a mighty army such as this earth has never seen before is beginning to march forth - tearing down the strongholds of Satan as they go!

As the fruit of the Spirit (love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control) are continually manifested in the life of the consecrated believer, the world, as well as other believers, will witness Jesus Christ in our lives and it shall catch their attention and nurture in them a desire to know Jesus Christ in His fulness in their own lives. From these facts we can now see clearly the importance of living lives "wholly dependent" on the Word of God. As one continually relies on the Word of God for their every need - spirit, soul and body - they shall become a partaker of "His" holiness and a shining light to all who cross their path. When people see our unending peace and continual joy - right in the face of the trials of this evil world - they will not and cannot deny that there is a God and if they will take but one small step of faith toward Him they will also find that He loves them.

When a believer sows to the flesh they are serving the forces of evil and when a believer sows to the Spirit they are furthering in some way the Kingdom of Heaven in this earth. Our God is an absolute being and has an absolute nature and as we grow closer to Him we will begin to comprehend that this "absoluteness" extends through all things which pertain to Him and that as Jesus said "he who is not for Me is against Me".

THE PEACE - WHICH SURPASSES ALL COMPREHENSION (HUMAN UNDERSTANDING)

In this last hour God is revealing to His Church a deeper revelation of Himself and His holiness as well as His call to holiness for each believer. As one consecrates themselves wholly unto the Lord, they will experience this deeper revelation of His character - which will in turn increase their desire to know their God and serve Him more fervently. As the child of God begins to appropriate and walk on the promises of God, they will be somewhat staggered at the magnificence of the inheritance that is theirs in Christ and the authority which comes with it (Luke 10:19) (Mark 16:15-20). It is in light of these facts that we see the futility of striving in the flesh when God will meet our every need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus if we will ALLOW Him to (Philippians 4:19).

In Philippians 4:4 the Word of God states:

...."Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your forbearing spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God, and the peace of God which surpasses all comprehension, shall guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus"....

In verse 6 the Word states "be anxious for nothing but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God". In the casting of our care over on the Lord we start out letting our requests be made known to God in time of need (Hebrews 4:16) and in praying according to God's Word we believe that we have received that which we have asked for and then in doing this, thanksgiving is given and as our thanksgiving multiplies we enter into praise and in praise is the victory.

When the believer is praising God for those things which were sought for in prayer and yet the "circumstances" seem to indicate that it will not come to pass - that is faith and indeed is a very high degree of faith which exerts tremendous spiritual pressure upon the forces of evil. As the child of God exerts the force of faith through praise they cannot fail to inherit the blessing. For this pleases the Father greatly and, if necessary, He will move Heaven and earth to bring forth the "physical manifestation" of the blessing in His perfect timing.

In verse 7 the Word says:

...."and the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension (which literally means all human understanding) shall guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus"....

As the believer puts into practice the principles set forth above concerning the receiving of the meeting of their needs - whatever they may be - unbelief will vanish from their prayer life, thus enabling the Father to continually meet the needs of that child of God. If any believer will set themselves by an act of their will to believe God's Word ABOVE ALL ELSE they will experience fully how to receive from the Father and as they continually cast their care upon the Lord, they will be free to advance in their spiritual growth and they will be prepared perfectly to walk in the perfect will of the Heavenly Father in their remaining time on this earth.

"PRESS ON TO MATURITY IN SPIRITUAL THINGS"

There comes a time in the life of every believer when they must press on to maturity in spiritual things, seeking the meat of the Word rather than continuing to dwell on the milk of the Word, not re-laying the same foundation continually but rather continually pressing on to the higher calling of our Lord (Hebrews 6:1) (Philippians 3:14).

In verse 8 there is a final exhortation by the apostle Paul:

...."finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honourable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute (report), if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, let your mind dwell on these things"....

As the believer takes heed to what they hear and speak, every thought will be brought into line with a "revelation" of the Word of God and instead of taking a thought or care they will be continually exercising faith in the integrity of God's Word, and, with each passing day, will receive a deeper revelation of who they really are in Christ Jesus. With this ever expanding revelation of our covenant with God and His faithfulness and ability to fulfil it we will be freed from any bondage to fear and enabled to fulfil our obligation of obedience to God. We shall also become partakers of His holiness and truly the whole of our care will have been cast on Him once and for all. Each time an opportunity is there to be influenced by the cares of this world the Word of God - which fills our hearts - will rise up and cast down any thought which is contrary to it. Once again we see the necessity of basing our lives on the Word of God and to the degree that we do, it will be to that degree that we will be led by the Spirit of God.

"THE FATHER DESIRES HIS CHILDREN TO BE "IMMERSED" IN HIS WORD"

In Joshua 1:5-9 the Word states:

...."no man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses I will be with You; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous, be careful (take heed) to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or the left so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful (take heed) to do according to all that is written in it, for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success. Have

I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go"....

In verse 8 the Word says to "meditate" on the Word of God day and night. The Hebrew word which is translated "meditate" is the word "hagah" and as in so many other cases the literal meaning of the Hebrew word gives us a fuller meaning. In our society we have a very narrow view of the meaning of the word "meditate" and are apt to conjure up the image of perhaps a guru sitting on the side of a mountain somewhere wasting his time away. But in reality the word "hagah" gives the idea of pondering, studying, and talking the Word of God. From this we can see how completely the Father desires His children to be "immersed" in His Word for He knows that it is only His Word which will put us over in this evil world.

We know, of course, that his command to meditate on the Word of God does not literally mean for us to read the Bible twenty four hours a day, but it does mean that we are called to feed and feed on every word that proceeds from the mouth of God (Matthew 4:4). In doing so our hearts will be filled with an abundance of that Word and thus we will in turn begin to discern ALL things in light of God's Word - and in doing this we will continually think (meditate) and speak God's Word, and thus our lives shall be encompassed by His love and we shall dwell in the shelter of the Most High and abide in His shadow (Psalm 91:1-3). It grieves the heart of the Father to see His children remain in the grasp of carnality when all of the provision for their freedom has been provided for in Christ. It is as the child of God begins to unite their faith and trust with God's Word that they will be enabled to walk in the perfect will of the Father and experience God's best in their life (absolute life - absolute love - absolute light).

"WORRY IS NOTHING LESS THAN MEDITATING ON THE LIES OF THE EVIL ONE"

Worry is nothing less than meditating on the lies of the Evil One. Love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control are the fruit which are manifest in the life of the believer whose heart is filled with God's Word - and because of this every thought or meditation is brought captive to the Word of God. The believer is either going to meditate on the fear-filled lies of Satan or on the life-giving promises of the Word of God. It is our decision! No wonder Jesus said take heed what you listen to (Mark 4:24). What we feed on will produce life or death. Meditating on the things of this world will produce an attitude of "sowing to the flesh" - which in turn will reap death and darkness in some form. Meditating on the things of God, keeping our eyes fixed on Jesus, will create an attitude (mental state) of sowing to the Spirit, which will in turn produce eternal (absolute) life. We can now see clearly the need to obey the command to meditate on the Word of God! In Deuteronomy 30:19 the Word states:

...."I call Heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants"....

As believers, we are continually faced each day with a "series of decisions" and we are going to choose the Word of life or the words of death in each one. As we bring every thought

captive to the obedience of Christ we will always choose life from moment to moment and we will become open channels of God's blessing to all those around us - breathing life to a dying world and a weakened church.

"THERE ARE BUT "FIVE VEHICLES" BY WHICH THE EVIL ONE CAN ATTEMPT TO REMOVE THE WORD FROM OUR HEARTS"

There are but "five vehicles" by which the Evil One can attempt to remove the Word from our hearts or cause us to lean on our own understanding and they are: affliction (ie. illness), persecution for the Word's sake, the worries of the world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desire for things other than God (Mark 4:17-19). As the child of God continually takes their stand on the Word of God IN EVERY CIRCUMSTANCE Satan will be under their control because they will have exercised their authority in Christ over him. For the most part the church has not appropriated this authority into their lives and because of this they leave themselves open to attack when, in reality, Satan should be continually fleeing before them! I state emphatically that fear should be non-existent in the life of the Spirit-filled believer and by this I mean that none of their actions should be motivated by fear - but rather by faith in the Word of God. In closing the Lord has instructed me to share a word I received from Him, dealing with the topic which has been put forth.

Thus saith the Lord:

"I am able to fully meet the needs of those who are willing to yield to Me - those who would cease striving to meet their needs by their own power and depend fully on My Word. For I am not able to meet the needs of some of My children the way I desire to because they still maintain the job of meeting their needs themselves. To the degree that My children willingly yield to having their needs met by Me, to that degree they will be met. But to those who continue to strive they will soon see that Satan will steal from them and destroy any avenue they attempt to take in the futility of their own darkened understanding.

I desire to meet EVERY need of My children, even to the smallest detail, but I am hindered greatly by their persistent effort to rely on their own strength - thereby denying the covenant I have made with them. How I long to bless My beloved children with the treasures of Heaven. I have said in My Word that I will withhold no good thing from those that walk uprightly before Me, but for the most part My children seek their security in the elementary things of the world - holding onto them with such fervour that Satan is able to use them to speak out against their brothers and sisters who seek only to walk in the fulness of all that I have provided for them.

I say to you this day My son that all who continue to blaspheme My Word shall meet with a form of judgement which is both abrupt and consuming. For the time has come to remove the deceitful and wicked tongue from amongst My Church and truly, truly, I say to you every man will stand before Me and be judged for every evil word which they have not repented of. For have I not said in My Word let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, that it may give grace to those who hear? Truly, truly I say to you it is time for My children to come to the realization that

My Word means exactly what it says. For too long people have viewed My Word through carnal eyes, when in reality it is only My Spirit Who can reveal the mystery of the ages to them. Hold fast My beloved children, stand firm, for all will reap according to what they have sown and as surely as I have spoken it you will once again be able to distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves Me and one who does not serve Me." Amen

CHAPTER 10

"BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT"

"MANY CHILDREN OF GOD HAVE LITTLE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT"

...."The meek He will guide in judgement and the meek He will teach His way ".... Psalm 25:9 KJV

...."But the Comforter (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengtheners, Standby) the Holy Spirit, Whom the Father will send in My name to represent Me and act on My behalf, He will teach you all things...." John 14:26 Amplified

...."But when He, the Spirit of Truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; He will disclose to you what is to come".... John 16:13

...."If we live by the Holy Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. If by the Holy Spirit we have our life in God, let us go forward walking in line, our conduct controlled by the Spirit".... Galatians 5:25 Amplified

...."But as for you, (the sacred appointment, the unction) the anointing which you received from Him, abides permanently in you; so then you have no need that any one (flesh and blood) should instruct you. But just as His anointing teaches you concerning everything and is true, and is no falsehood, so you must abide, live never to depart, rooted in Him, knit to Him just as His anointing has taught you to do".... 1 John 2:27 Amplified

Each one of the above scriptures points out clearly the essence of the true Christian life. As we continue on with this teaching we will look closely at the ministry of the Holy Spirit and we shall see clearly what an absolute and wondrous blessing we have received in the Person of the Holy Spirit. We shall see just how important He is to us personally - and indeed to our entire calling and purpose in this earth. Many children of God have little knowledge of the ministry of the Holy Spirit, and this MUST change before the church begins to walk in the fulness of the authority she has been given in Christ (Matthew 28:18-20). As we look at the many different aspects of the ministry of the Holy Spirit we shall be enabled to see clearly how important it is for each and every believer to bring themselves into a position of total and absolute submission to Him in every facet of their lives. It is only when the awesome truth concerning the ministry of the Holy Spirit has been revealed to the heart of the believer that they will begin to walk in the fulness of their calling - having become that pure and clean "channel" of the Father's Love and Light to a world which is perishing in darkness and sin.

"EACH AND EVERY BELIEVER MUST KNOW THAT THEY ARE CALLED TO BE SEPARATED FROM FELLOWSHIP WITH THE WORLD AND ITS WAYS, AND LIVE

A LIFE OF HOLINESS BEFORE THEIR HEAVENLY FATHER - FROM THE POSITION OF ABIDING IN THE PLACE OF A HEART "WHOLLY GIVEN TO HIM"

As we have mentioned in previously many times, it is a most important thing for each child of God to have firmly established in their heart a revelation of the Divine Requirement set out for them in the Word of God (Luke 10:27). Each and every believer must know that they are called to be separated from fellowship with the world and its ways (James 4:4), and live a life of holiness before their Heavenly Father (1 Peter 1:16) - from the position of abiding in the place of a heart "wholly given to Him. Until the child of God comes to the full realization of this truth in their heart they will be bound by carnality to some degree, and will not be found walking as a representative of the "true" Christian life. This is a most urgent matter for the church to deal with! It is certain that the Word of God concerning holiness and the ministry of the Holy Spirit must be taught and preached from every pulpit - for the hour is late and the flock MUST come to "know" the Voice of its Master. How are people to call upon the Holy Spirit and the Word in Whom they have no faith - and on Whom they have no reliance? And how are they to trust in and rely upon Him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher (Romans 10:14)?

"IF A CHILD OF GOD CONTINUALLY NEGLECTS THE WONDROUS PROVISION OF DIVINE EMPOWERMENT THEY HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN THE HOLY SPIRIT, THEY WILL BE AN EASY TARGET"

Many pastors within the church - and in particular amongst traditional denominational circles - are either ignorant of, or afraid of, putting forth the Word of God concerning the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. This has caused a very serious and dangerous situation to develop! In this last hour Satan has begun to come against the household of God (Hosea 8:1) in a very intense and ferocious way - knowing that his time is short. He can sense the continually greater presence of the Holy Spirit in many parts of the Body of Christ with each passing day and this strikes great fear and terror in his heart. Because of these things he must continually attempt to keep the believer who has not received a revelation of the Divine Requirement and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit in darkness. If a child of God continually neglects - in these most critical and glorious days - the wondrous provision of Divine empowerment they have been given in the Holy Spirit, they will be an easy target for the destruction and death that Satan is seeking to inflict upon every child of God who - by an act of their will - chooses to make themselves a stranger to the covenants of promise found in the Word of God. The failure to adhere to the fulness of the wonderful salvation which the Heavenly Father has provided for each one of His children in Christ (Hebrews 1:14-2:4) shall surely result in some form of tragic devastation at the hands of the Evil One and his forces.

"THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE AND CALLING IS NOT SOME GAME!"

The true Christian life and calling is not some game! It is a profound reality that is about to manifest corporately in the earth - and literally turn it upside down! Satan has continually attempted to stop the manifestation of the Glorious Church and the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit that shall be her legacy - but he has failed, and shall continue to fail - miserably! Every

child of God who is seeking to walk after the commandments of God will be led by the Holy Spirit to the place - day in and day out - wherein they will have the opportunity to experience His fulness. It is the will of the Father for each and every one of His beloved children to be filled with His Spirit (Luke 11:13) at all times. He knows - AND SO SHOULD WE - that we will need to operate continually in the fulness of our salvation in Christ to get the job done accurately and thus reap the maximum fruit and glory for the Kingdom that He has purposed!

"WHATEVER IS NOT DONE (EMPOWERED) BY HIM...IS SIN"

On a much more serious note, the believer who would attempt to serve God in ANY way - without being led and empowered by the Holy Spirit - is in sin! For WHATEVER is not done by "Him" - and thus is not the product of faith in the Word of God and empowered and led by the Holy Spirit is sin (Romans 14:23) (Hebrews 11:6) - without exception! If the child of God refuses to acknowledge the fact that it is only through the Holy Spirit that they can receive the Father's direction - as well as His strength for accomplishing the given task - they will constantly lean upon their own understanding, and this will keep them in darkness.

"IN CONSTANTLY LEANING UPON THEIR OWN UNDERSTANDING - THEY WILL HAVE NO INCLINATION TO EITHER BE LED BY, OR BE FILLED WITH, THE HOLY SPIRIT"

Every child of God must realize that they are called to holiness. 1 Peter 1:16 states:

...."You shall be holy, for I am holy"....

The refusal to believe the truth that whatever the Father commands He also empowers will, again, cause that believer to seek out - and lean upon - their own understanding, apart from the Wisdom of God and the Spirit of God. This will always, if continued, make that believer more and more uncertain of their position in Christ Jesus and they will turn even farther away from the Word of God as their final authority. It is because of these things that they will abandon the command to walk by faith and not by sight (2 Corinthians 5:7) and sin will continue to abound in the life of that child of God - until such a time as true repentance comes. From this we can see the scheme of the Evil One to separate the child of God from the Word, thereby moving them out into an area where - in constantly leaning upon their own understanding - they will have no inclination to either be led by, or be filled with, the Holy Spirit.

"YEARS OF TRADITION AND UNBELIEF HAVE DELUDED MANY WITH THE LIE THAT HOLINESS IS BUT FOR A FEW SPECIAL ONES CHOSEN BY GOD"

It is the ministry of the Holy Spirit to bring each child of God into holiness - for indeed He is the Spirit of Holiness. Everything is provided in Him for us to be one with Jesus Christ in every way. Years of tradition and unbelief have deluded many with the lie that holiness is but for a few special ones chosen of God. This is an abominable lie which we need to put under the exposing and consuming light of the Holy Spirit in order that we might lay it - and all of the discord it has caused - to waste forever. The Father desires each of His children to share His

Holiness (Hebrews 12:10) - becoming a partaker of His Divine nature through His precious and magnificent promises (The Word of God) (2 Peter 1:4).

"THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS"

Every child of God must come to the full realization that He has been commissioned to carry out the work of sanctification in every believer and that it is His direct task - as the Spirit of Holiness - to "conform us to the image of His Dear Son", with our cooperation. With the fact established in our hearts that the Holy Spirit needs our full cooperation let us look at three key steps to Divine guidance.

THREE STEPS TO RECEIVING DIVINE GUIDANCE BY THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. The child of God needs to surrender their whole heart - and therefore be willing (to be made willing if necessary) to do ALL the will of God for their life.
2. The child of God must be ever ready and willing at all times to obey even the simplest instruction given by the Holy Spirit.
3. The child of God must have full and absolute trust in the Holy Spirit - and this can ONLY be brought about through daily intimate fellowship with the Father and His Word.

"IT IS OF THE UTMOST IMPORTANCE FOR EVERY BELIEVER TO FULLY REALIZE THAT THEY IN NO WAY HAVE THE POWER TO PRODUCE THE DESIRED EFFECT OF HOLINESS IN THEIR LIFE"

One area which is too often misunderstood is the area of sanctification. This process has nothing to do with the perfecting of the old nature, but rather it is the process by which we "receive" the impartation of God's nature by the joining together of our souls (mind, will, emotions) with the person of Jesus Christ - in and by the power of the Holy Spirit. It is of the utmost importance for every believer to fully realize that they in no way have the power to produce the desired effect of holiness in their life. Romans 7:18 The Amplified Translation states:

...."For I know that nothing good dwells within me, that is, in my flesh. I can will what is right, but I cannot perform it. I have the intention and urge to do what is right, but no power to carry it out"....

Having this portion of scripture revealed to the heart of the believer is the definite prerequisite to the Spirit-led life of faith and obedience which the Father requires. Many believers have "allowed" themselves to be deceived in the belief that they are complying with the Divine Requirement (Luke 10:27) for their lives, but in reality they continue to follow after their own understanding - seeking only to please themselves first. If the deepest desire of one's heart is truly to do the will of God then as the Holy Spirit convicts this "hardness of heart" that believer will inevitably be led into a situation where it will become obvious that they - in their

own strength - are not able to cope. This testing or trial will bring the child of God to the point of decision and, again, depending on the deepest "motivation" of their heart, they will either repent and forsake all that stands between God and themselves, or they will remain in rebellion against God and proceed directly into the great spiritual darkness which is encompassing the earth in this last hour (Isaiah 60:2).

"OUR LIFE IN CHRIST DOES NOT CONSIST OF IMITATING HIS EXAMPLE BY OUR OWN STRENGTH AND EFFORTS, BUT RATHER IT IS LIVING HIS LIFE WITH HIS LIFE; THUS ALLOWING HIM TO POSSESS OUR ENTIRE BEING"

The child of God who, because of the pureness of their heart toward God, is able to see the "all-encompassing" evil of the "old nature", is greatly blessed, for they will no longer seek to justify themselves before God or man and this will lead them directly into a full and absolute dependence on the Spirit of God for all things - and away from the darkened understanding of the flesh. Again, sanctification is not a human experience or state worked by human hands, but it is the reception of Jesus Christ as our very substance and life with the end result being that He is our all in all. For our life in Christ does not consist of imitating His example by our own strength and efforts, but rather it is living His life with His life; thus allowing Him to possess our entire being.

"EVERY CHILD OF GOD MUST LEARN TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT FOR THEN - AND ONLY THEN - WILL THEY NOT SEEK TO FULFIL THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH"

Galatians 2:20 states:

...."I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me"....

The more definitely and thoroughly the heart of the believer is surrendered to the Holy Spirit the greater and more pronounced their spiritual growth will become. As the Holy Spirit works in any given area of their lives where sin exists - and they continue to allow His light to expose any darkness in their hearts - He will supernaturally remove those areas (ground of fear) which had plagued them and kept them from closer fellowship with the Father and the Son (Ephesians 4:26) (1 John 1:7). Every child of God must learn to walk in the Spirit for then - AND ONLY THEN - will they not seek to fulfil the lusts of the flesh (Galatians 5:16). Every believer must desire above all else to be filled and consumed by the Holy Spirit, for then - AND ONLY THEN - will there be no more room (allowance) for self-will and self-desire.

"THE ESSENTIAL CONDITION OF THE LIFE OF HOLINESS IS THE STEADFAST MAINTENANCE OF OUR CLOSE FELLOWSHIP WITH THE FATHER AND HIS WORD - AND IMPLICIT OBEDIENCE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT"

The essential condition of the life of holiness is the steadfast maintenance of our close fellowship with the Father and His Word - and implicit obedience to the Holy Spirit. Obedience to the Word of God and the voice of His Spirit constitutes sowing to the Spirit which will reap

life and peace. Disobedience and inattentiveness to the Holy Spirit constitutes leaning on one's own understanding or sowing to the flesh which will reap corruption and death (Galatians 6:7-8). This will most certainly cause the believer's "fellowship" with the Father, Son and Holy Spirit to be interrupted, and even suspended, until such a time as the believer repents of all disobedience. Our Heavenly Father is merciful to us in our "unwilful" ignorance, but if one hardens their heart against Him "purposely" - through pride and rebellion - then in His perfect love He will deal harshly with that one in due time. We, as Spirit-filled, Spirit-led children of God have absolutely no excuse whatsoever to "retain" (maintain) wilful sin in our lives - for this is caused solely by the evil thoughts and intentions (self-desire) of one's heart and is an abomination to God!

"EVERY CHILD OF GOD MUST MAKE THE DECISION TO PUT THE WORD OF GOD FIRST AND THEN ACT ON IT OR THEY WILL NEVER KNOW FULLY THE IMPORTANCE AND BENEFIT OF DOING SO, AND ULTIMATELY THEY WILL SUFFER GREAT LOSS AND RUIN AT THE HANDS OF SATAN AND HIS FORCES"

If we allow Him to, the Holy Spirit, by the blood of Jesus, will keep us cleansed and purified from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9). If we make the determined decision to walk in the light of God's Word in ALL that we do, the Holy Spirit through the application of the power of the Blood of Jesus - will protect us from any stain that would defile us in any way. He will keep us from and cause us to overcome the effects of temptation and the influence of the Evil One through the illuminating power of the Word of God that abides in our hearts. These things just spoken of are fully dependent on the child of God placing the Word of God first and foremost in their life. Every last Word that God has spoken has the anointing of the Holy Spirit upon it, and as it is fed into the "spirit-man" light will shine and both expose and drive out any areas of darkness. Those believers who have - to some degree - forsaken the Word of God and given it a back seat in their lives will always retain wilful sin and they will always therefore be hindered in their spiritual growth by the darkness which they have "allowed" to remain in their heart. One could begin to write on the immeasurable benefits of putting the Word of God first in one's life and they would find themselves writing forever. For the riches of the Wisdom and Love of God are boundless and deep and infinite! Every child of God must make the decision to put the Word of God first and then "act" on it or they will NEVER know fully the importance and benefit of doing so, and ultimately they will suffer great loss and ruin at the hands of Satan and his forces. The Word of God and the Spirit of God are our only provision for successful survival in this earth and the sooner the child of God comes to this realization the better for both them and for the entire Body of Christ (Joshua 1:8)!

"WE MUST OBEY THE FATHER'S EXPLICIT COMMAND TO MEDITATE IN HIS WORD DAY AND NIGHT"

An important fact to always remember is that, although wholly separated from the inherent sin nature of man, the reborn human spirit at the new birth is like a new born child at physical birth. The spirit-man must be developed on spiritual food (Word of God) the way a baby is weaned on physical food. The Word of God must be assimilated into the spirit (inner man) regularly in order for strong and sure spiritual growth to ensue. At the New Birth the human spirit has within it all the components of full spiritual maturity in Christ; but it is like a seed,

which although it has within it the life and potential to produce the full grown plant, it must first go through a series of progressions before it reaches its full maturity. In like manner the child of God must learn to guard their "heart" with all diligence, for it is as they do that the fruit of the Spirit will be manifested in their life to a continually greater degree with each passing day. The child of God must realize that they are not responsible in themselves to accomplish this process of assimilation for the Holy Spirit has been sent to teach us and guide us and lead us into ALL truth. But it is certain we must obey the Father's explicit command to meditate in His Word "day and night" - and we must bring every thought captive to that Word in order to experience the total renewing of our minds by that Word and by the power of the precious Blood of Jesus which will purge us of the "sin-consciousness" which has been unnecessarily prevalent in the church for centuries.

THREE EFFECTS OF THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT

1. Total deliverance from indwelling sin through the indwelling Holy Spirit. Romans 8:1-2 KJV; Hebrews 10:1-2,12 Amplified
2. The empowerment of obedience to the Word of God through the indwelling Spirit of God. Romans 8:5-6
3. Quickening life for our bodies - the anointing for every task we are given through the indwelling Spirit of God. Romans 8:11

As the child of God will make the "quality decision" to separate themselves from the world and all of its lusts and selfish motivations - and is therefore enabled to partake of the true fellowship and ministry of the Holy Spirit - they will then begin to experience to a greater degree the quickening power of the Holy Spirit in their body. We were given a new spirit by the power of the Holy Spirit and our minds are renewed by the Word of God which has within it the very life of God Himself, so we should not think it strange that the power of the Holy Spirit will affect our mortal bodies in a wonderful way!

In Romans 8:11 (King James Version) the Word of God states:

...."But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you"....

The word translated as "quicken" in this verse can be defined as reviving, stimulating, invigorating of its strength. The translation of this word does not refer to the glorified bodies we will receive after we leave this earth, but rather to the physical bodies of flesh and blood we have now to carry out the will of the Father in the earth.

"AS THE BELIEVER LEARNS TO WAIT ON THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ALL THINGS THEY WILL ALWAYS FIND THAT THEY HAVE THE STRENGTH (PHYSICAL AND OTHERWISE) TO ACCOMPLISH ANY TASK WHICH IS SET BEFORE THEM"

The following passage refers to the revival and restoration continually of the strength we expend in our service to the Lord.

In Isaiah 40:29,31 the Word of God states:

...."He gives strength to the weary and to him who lacks might He increases power...Those who wait for (obey) the Lord will gain new strength; they will mount up with wings like eagles, they will run and not get tired, they will walk and not become weary"....

From this passage we can see the marvelous promise of God to restore and renew the strength of those who wait on Him. As the believer learns to wait on the Holy Spirit in all things they will always find that they have the strength (physical and otherwise) to accomplish ANY task which is set before them. The word "dwell" used in Romans 8:11 is the Greek word "oikeo" - "enoikeo" which means to dwell habitually; to dwell as one would dwell at home, to make a permanent abode, unceasing fellowship with. From this we are able to see clearly the distinguishing feature of our relationship with the Holy Spirit. It is this close and never ceasing relationship which the Holy Spirit desires with each one of God's children, but it must be clearly understood that this perfect relationship with Him demands our "whole surrender" to Him in ALL things.

"FOR WHATEVER REASON - AND THERE ARE MANY TO CHOOSE FROM - WE ALL HAVE SETTLED AT SOME POINT FOR FAR LESS THAN THE FATHER'S BEST IN THIS AREA"

How many are the great and glorious benefits which are the product of a life guided and empowered by the indwelling Spirit of Almighty God! It is Father's will for every child of His to be in "perfect health" at all times. The healing of our bodies was bought with a great price at Calvary by the precious Blood of Jesus and ANY believer not diligently seeking to appropriate "all" that Jesus gained for them at the Cross is doing disservice to His Holy name - without exception! For whatever reason we ALL have settled at some point for far less than the Father's best in this area, but now - as the conflict of the ages escalates it is certain that each and every Christian who truly loves God must come to abide in the fulness of their inheritance in Christ. To continually seek for anything less than the Father's best - day in and day out - could prove fatal and at the very least will cause one to fall far, far short of His glorious plan for their life and ministry.

"IN THEIR PERSEVERANCE AND FAITHFULNESS THEY WILL FIND THE REALITY OF WHO THEY ARE IN CHRIST JESUS"

The process of "divine healing" and "divine health" begins as the believer begins to diligently assimilate the Word of God into their spirit - day in and day out. At first this seems like a very difficult thing to do. The Evil One will make a serious (and I do mean serious) attempt to stop them because he knows what will happen if the child of God has the Word of God established in their heart. They will not only be free from his evil influence as far as they themselves go, but they will then also be a powerful vessel of truth and freedom to all those the

Father places in their path. The child of God must persevere through the initial attempt at deception and the pressure tactics of the Evil One - for in their perseverance and faithfulness they will find the "reality" of who they are in Christ Jesus!

"DIVINE HEALTH IS CAUSED BY THE CONSTANT OVERFLOW OF THE HOLY SPIRIT FROM THE SPIRIT OF THE BELIEVER (THE INNER MAN) INTO EVERY CHANNEL OF THEIR PHYSICAL BODY"

The quickening of our mortal bodies is the direct operation of the Holy Spirit upon our vital organs and functions - with the fulness of this "quickenning" ending in healing and, ultimately, in divine health. This divine health is caused by the "constant" overflow of the Holy Spirit from the spirit of the believer (the inner man) into every channel of their physical body. This, of course, also has a continual and supernatural effect on the soul (mind, will and emotions) and allows one to abide in the "mind of Christ". Every believer must make it their priority to feed their spirit (inner man) with the Word of God on a continual basis. For, in doing so, the physical food for their body and also the intake of "food" for their soul (what one sees and hears) will be controlled and guided by the Holy Spirit - and because of this that child of God will not "seek" in any way to fulfil the lusts of the flesh. It is only in this way that one can enter into that place wherein they are continually cleansed "from all defilement of flesh and spirit - perfecting holiness in the fear (reverence) of God" (2 Corinthians 7:1). There is a large problem in the church with "food intake" - concerning both the body and the soul - but quite simply, a constant obedience to the Word of God and the voice of the Holy Spirit would eradicate any trace of the problem on every front in the lives of those who are truly seeking first the Kingdom.

THE KEY TO DIVINE HEALING AND DIVINE HEALTH

In Proverbs 4:20-23 the Word of God states:

...."My son, give attention to My Words; incline your ear to My sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their whole body. Watch over your heart (spirit) with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life"....

From this passage we see clearly that our Heavenly Father desires each one of His children to incline their ear to His Word. In verse 21 we are told to keep them in the "midst" of our heart. As one meditates on this passage they will see that it is from our spirit or inner man that the very springs of life flow. This life is the force which flows into our spirits through the indwelling Word and the Holy Spirit and empowers our entire being. One can now see clearly the importance of filling their heart with the Word of God! To the degree one is obedient to this command, it is to that degree that they will have a superabundance of power for themselves and their own sustenance - as well as having an superabundance of life, light, truth and love flowing from them to meet the "needs" of all those who cross their path (John 7:38)! The Holy Spirit will supervise, maintain and help guard the heart that is "wholly given" to Him - for He delights to watch over, with a keen eye, those who are continually seeking to depend upon Him for ALL things.

"THE CHILD OF GOD MUST NEVER ALLOW THE WAY THEY FEEL TO INFLUENCE THEIR DECISION TO OBEY A COMMAND OF GOD"

One last point in this area of the quickening of our bodies. The child of God must never allow the way they "feel" to influence their decision to obey a command of God. They must know that regardless of how their physical body feels, (or their emotions for that matter), they must "set out" in faith to be obedient to the task the Holy Spirit has given to them, "then" the necessary anointing will be there to accomplish ALL that they are called to do and will supernaturally sustain them in every way until the Father's perfect purpose is accomplished. Every child of God MUST seek to be "continually" in a state of absolute surrender to the Holy Spirit - for this is the secret of walking in the absolute Life and Peace of God!

"THE PEACE OF GOD - WHICH SURPASSES ALL UNDERSTANDING - COMES FROM THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT"

In Isaiah 26:3 (KJV) the Word of God states:

...."Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth in Thee"....

The peace of God - which surpasses all understanding - comes from the indwelling of the Holy Spirit within us and is manifested to the greatest degree in the heart that has been wholly given to Him. Many believers search for and seek to experience that wondrous peace that rises up in the heart - regardless of any circumstance or situation - yet they have no intention of giving up those things which are a "direct hindrance" to their relationship with the Holy Spirit. Consequently, often they will grieve the Holy Spirit in their daily walk. One day they may walk in obedience, but the hardness of their heart due to "fellowship" with the world precludes them from maintaining a moment to moment relationship with the Spirit of God - and thus the next day will find them following after the leading of their "own understanding".

"THROUGH THE EXPERIENCE OF YOUR FAITH"

In Romans 15:13 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."May the God of your hope so fill you with all joy and peace in believing, through the experience of your faith, that by the power of the Holy Spirit you may abound and be overflowing (bubbling over) with hope"....

In this passage the apostle Paul is exhorting the Church at Rome and praying that they might be filled with all joy and peace and then states: "through the experience of your faith". It is as the believer continually exercises their faith in the Word of God by readily acting on the commands of the Holy Spirit that they will be filled with joy and peace continually. The Holy Spirit seeks to make His home in the heart that desires to walk in "all" of the will of God. It is then that He is able to exalt the Name of Jesus powerfully in the earth in all that is said and done through that

holy vessel. As the child of God continually fills their heart with the Word of God - thus "allowing" the Holy Spirit to enter in His fulness - the love of God, which surpasses all knowledge, the peace which passes all understanding, the joy of the Lord and indeed the entire spiritual realm will all become more real to that believer than the things they see and perceive with their five physical senses (2 Corinthians 4:16-18).

"EVERY BELIEVER MUST COME TO THE FULL REALIZATION THAT THEIR STRENGTH MUST ONLY BE SOUGHT AFTER IN THE WORD AND THE HOLY SPIRIT"

Nehemiah 8:10 states that:

...."the joy of the Lord is your strength"....

One can see this direct connection between the joy of the Lord being our strength and the Holy Spirit - Who dwells within us, and Who is the author of that joy - being our strength. Every believer must come to the "full realization" that their strength must only be sought after in the Word and the Holy Spirit, with no reliance whatsoever on their "own strength". It is as the believer develops this habit of "emptying themselves" in order to lean wholly upon the Spirit of God for every detail of their life - and the empowerment to do all of God's work which they have been entrusted with - that they will bear much fruit and glorify God in all that they say and do. There is no limit to what the Heavenly Father is able to accomplish through those of His children who cast down their own selfish ambition (self-desire) to do ALL for the establishment of the True Church and the Kingdom. The child of God must always seek to interpret every aspect of the will of God by the power and light of the Holy Spirit. Once having received the revealed knowledge of that will - they must then proceed on the course set out for them, firm in their convictions - "knowing" that their path will be established (Proverbs 3:5-6), and that any difficulties which may arise will only become occasions for their greatest victories! It is certain that the deepness of the joy found in the obedient heart will rise FAR ABOVE any of the persecutions and suffering (for righteousness' sake) which they are called to in this earth.

"THE JOY OF THE LORD IS WHOLLY INDEPENDENT OF SURROUNDING CIRCUMSTANCES, AND IN THE HEART OF ONE WHO IS WHOLLY GIVEN TO HIM IT IS A FLOWING FOUNTAIN OF STRENGTH"

In Hebrews 12:2 the Word of God states:

...."Fixing our eyes on Jesus" the author and perfecter (developer) of faith, Who, for the joy set before Him endured the Cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the Throne of God"....

When the child of God keeps their eyes "fixed" firmly on Jesus they will not be conscious of - or susceptible to - any fear of humiliation (Isaiah 50:7) (Isaiah 54:4) or "apparent defeat", but rather they will always be lifted above their "consciousness" of the present circumstances by the "supernatural" joy (revelation) of the Lord - which is the spontaneous result of the exercising of

a pure and absolute faith (trust). The joy of the Lord is wholly independent of surrounding circumstances, and in the heart of one who is wholly given to Him it is a flowing fountain of strength. Satan's only offence against the child of God is to attempt to plant seeds of discouragement, doubt and fear in them, but this vile attempt will only meet with abject failure in the faithful one unless that believer "allows" a transfer of their trust and confidence from the Holy Spirit (the wisdom of God) to the darkened understanding of the "world".

"EVERY VICTORY WHICH IS WON BY THE BELIEVER IN THE SPIRITUAL REALM WILL BE WON BY THEIR STEADFAST PERSEVERANCE IN FAITH"

Every victory which is won by the believer in the spiritual realm will be won by their steadfast perseverance in faith. Perseverance in the Word of God will always bring forth great joy in the heart of the believer and a resounding and total defeat of Satan will be the result. As the child of God diligently sets their hand to the task that the Father has revealed to them by the Holy Spirit, there will be times - as they perseveres in faith - when all their circumstances will seem to indicate the "impossibility" of that which they have been given to do. Watchman Nee once said:

"When God desires to perform a small miracle He places us in difficult circumstances; when He desires to perform a mighty miracle with far-reaching effects, the circumstances in which He places us are impossible."

This is an extremely important point to remember. When we are walking and persevering in faith - and even more adverse circumstances surround us - we need only to rejoice and hold fast! For these circumstances will only serve to cause the one whose heart is pure to take the necessary steps to release even more faith into the situation - thus accelerating the defeat of Satan and causing the blessing of God to spring forth in precisely the way in which He intended (maximum fruit). All these things when put into action by the believer will draw them ever nearer in their relationship to the Father, Son and the Holy Spirit. Abraham and David are two perfect examples of persevering faith inheriting that which was promised. As the child of God will walk in persevering faith through ANY trial or test which may be before them they can be assured that they will not fail to inherit the promise in the perfect unfolding and ordering of the Father. As one abides in faith and love then all things will surely come forth and it will not take one moment longer than is necessary for the testing and establishing of their faith - and the thorough defeat (devastation) of Satan and his forces.

"AS ONE ABIDES IN THE WORD OF GOD - KEEPING HIS COMMANDMENTS AT EVERY TURN - THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT WILL BE MANIFESTED IN SOME WAY IN ALL THAT THEY SAY OR DO"

In Philippians 4:4 the Word of God states:

...."Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say rejoice!"....

and in 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 it is written:

...."Rejoice always; pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus"....

Every believer must seek the close and intimate fellowship that the Father desires to have with each one of His precious children, for it is only as the child of God continually draws near to Him that they will be able to experience the "fulness" of the fruit of the Spirit in their life. As one abides in the Word of God - keeping His commandments at every turn - the fruit of the Spirit will be manifested in some form in ALL that they say or do. This, of course, is what the Father intended for each of His children from the very beginning.

"THOSE WHO TRULY DESIRE TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WILL ALWAYS BE OUT ON THE FRONT LINES OF BATTLE AGAINST SATAN AND HIS FORCES "

As each believer continues on in their call to faith and obedience to the Holy Spirit they must come to the full realization that they are not excluded from the "sufferings" of their Lord (resisting continually - through a perfect love and obedience - all that they have been redeemed from in Christ). One should NEVER be found seeking "fleshly comfort" - and thus attempt to escape from pressure, persecution or trial - but rather they must come to know that those who truly desire to walk in the Spirit will ALWAYS be out on the front lines of battle against Satan and his forces as long as they are still in this earth. Because of this they shall often find themselves confronted by the "sin and lawlessness" which are a certain product of this darkened world and its ways (first within themselves and then through certain vessels of persecution which Satan attempts to provoke them with).

"FOR THE BELIEVER TO EXPERIENCE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS THEIR ONLY SOURCE OF COMFORT, THEY MUST KEEP THEMSELVES IN A CONSTANT POSITION OF COOPERATION WITH HIM"

Every believer must know in their heart that the grace of God is more than sufficient to meet not only their needs, but also the needs of those "captives" that they will minister to. Regardless of how hard the various trials and afflictions may seem to us we may rest assured that our Heavenly Father will deliver us out of them ALL by the power of His Holy Spirit (Psalm 34:19). Every time of spiritual conflict or persecution should be viewed by the child of God only as another "glorious opportunity" to prove the love and faithfulness of God to all those around them (2 Corinthians 6:10). It is in these times of heavy trial and persecution that the child of God will come to know the Holy Spirit in His Ministry of "comfort". For the believer to experience the Holy Spirit as their only source of comfort, they must keep themselves in a constant position of cooperation with Him. Even at times when all the circumstances surrounding them are dark and foreboding - or when their "feelings" are not conscious of any joy or peace and there is no sign or evidence of relief from the spiritual pressure inflicted upon them by the Evil One (intercession) - they must simply rejoice by faith, continue on in perfect obedience and count all that comes their way as joy.

"THE FATHER - BY HIS SPIRIT - HAS MADE THE FULL PROVISION FOR THEM TO WALK "ABOVE" ANY ADVERSE CIRCUMSTANCE OR SITUATION THEY MAY FIND THEMSELVES IN"

In 2 Corinthians 4:17 it is written:

...."For momentary light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of Glory far beyond all comparison"....

This "light" affliction the Apostle Paul is referring to is mentioned in verses 8-9 of this same chapter where it is written:

...."We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed, perplexed, but not despairing, persecuted but not forsaken, struck down, but not destroyed"....

Paul, having received all manner of persecution and affliction, was able to refer to this affliction as "light", for his trust and hope were in God, and would later write by the Spirit of God in 2 Corinthians 12:9-10:

...."and He has said to me "My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake for when I am weak, then I am strong"....

To give us another indication of Paul's absolute dependence and trust in the Holy Spirit - and His ability to comfort and sustain us in all circumstances - he writes in Romans 8:18:

...."For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the Glory that is to be revealed to us"....

As the child of God meditates on these portions of scripture they will clearly see that the Father - by His Spirit - has made the full provision for them to walk "above" any adverse circumstance or situation they may find themselves in. As the believer continues to seek the perfect will of God continually they will come to know fully that nothing will overwhelm them as long as they continue to abide in the Word of God. For they can always be assured in their heart that the Holy Spirit will minister to them, in His infinite and sovereign wisdom, the comfort and counsel needed to sustain them at that time - thereby meeting their "every" need perfectly.

"THE KEY TO OUR KEEPING OURSELVES IN A POSITION TO PARTAKE OF THE COMFORT MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IS TO REJOICE IN THE LORD ALWAYS - AS AN ACT OF OUR WILL"

The key to our keeping ourselves in a position to partake of the comfort ministry of the Holy Spirit is to rejoice in the Lord always - as an "act of our will". Counting all things joy will "allow" the Holy Spirit to bring our "feelings" into line with mind and heart of Christ in every

situation. It is this process which will indeed bring about the renewing of our emotions and bring them to where we will "feel" as Jesus would feel - in any given circumstance. To fellowship with the Lord Jesus in this way, as we walk this earth, is a blessing beyond description! And this is exactly what awaits the child of God who will separate themselves from the "world" and unto God's Word - seeking to walk in obedience to the Holy Spirit in all things.

"THE FATHER DESIRES EACH ONE OF HIS CHILDREN TO LOVE HIM FIRST AND FOREMOST FOR WHO HE IS - RATHER THAN JUST FOR THE GIFTS AND BLESSINGS WHICH HE SO FREELY BESTOWS UPON HIS CHILDREN"

The true source of lasting joy is the Holy Spirit. As the child of God ignores their "own" feelings and emotions to act entirely on the principles of faith and obedience found in the Word of God, they will experience peace and joy to a degree never thought possible in the earth this side of Heaven. Often there are times when the Heavenly Father will seem to have withdrawn His joy from us and we will have no "consciousness" of that joy in our minds, but in EVERY case the peace that passes all understanding will remain in our hearts. It is those times of "seeming" weakness - when the joy of the Lord, which is our strength, seems to have vanished - that God proves and tests our love for Him. The Father desires each one of His children to love Him first and foremost for Who He is - rather than just for the gifts and blessings which He so freely bestows upon His children.

FAITH IS THE KEY WHICH OPENS THE DOOR TO EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING WE RECEIVE FROM THE FATHER

Another aspect of the ministry of the Holy Spirit is to teach the child of God to walk in love at all times in order that they might continually exalt the Name of Jesus - and be a pure and clean channel of the Father's love to ALL who cross their path (Ephesians 5:1-2) (Romans 5:5) (2 Timothy 1:7). Every believer must realize that the Holy Spirit in His fulness is received into our hearts by faith - faith being the key which opens the door to EVERY spiritual blessing we receive from God. From this fact we are able to see that to the degree the child of God will feed on the Word of God - and therefore continually develop their faith (for faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word (Romans 10:17), - it is to that degree that the love of God will be shed abroad in their heart superabundantly (to overflowing), by the Holy Spirit. It must be established in the heart of every believer that as they will allow themselves to receive the Holy Spirit into their life as their indwelling guide and strength, they will bring into their life the "abiding presence" of Jesus - thus uniting that believer to the nature and person of Christ in every way.

"THE TWO PREREQUISITES TO ABIDING IN LOVE ARE THE RENOUNCING OF ALL SELF-DESIRE (SELF-AGENDA) AND TOTAL SEPARATION FROM FELLOWSHIP WITH THE WORLD UNTO THE FATHER AND HIS WORD"

The two prerequisites to abiding in love are the renouncing of all self-desire (self-agenda) and total separation from fellowship with the world unto the Father and His Word (John 15:10) (1 John 4:16). Every child of God should recognize the fact that the trials and tests which come their way - and the "obstacles" which block their path from time to time are not put there to

defeat them (although that is Satan's intention). They are, in reality, opportunities to learn the deeper lessons needed to become a purer channel of love to all those who cross their path.

"LOVE'S GREATEST BLESSING TO OUR HEART IS THAT HE ENABLES US TO BLESS OTHERS AS WE OURSELVES HAVE BEEN BLESSED"

In 2 Corinthians 5:14-16 the Word of God states:

...."For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that One died for all, therefore all died, and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died and rose again on their behalf. Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh, even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer"....

We, as believers, must always seek to love each person who crosses our path just as our Heavenly Father loves them (Matthew 5:48), and the only way to accomplish this successfully in our walks is to see ALL things and discern ALL things by the Word of God. Love's greatest blessing to our heart is that He enables us to bless others as we ourselves have been blessed; giving all who cross our path a taste of the love that the Father has for them - believer or unbeliever!

"HATRED AND FALSE JUDGEMENT - WHICH ARE PRODUCTS OF FEAR, SELFISHNESS AND DARKNESS - CAUSE ONLY A GREATER HARDNESS OF HEART"

Every child of God must continually seek to diligently obey the command of the Lord found in Matthew 5:44 to:

...."love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you...."

Hatred and false [unrighteous] judgement - which are products of fear, selfishness, rebellion and darkness - cause only a greater hardness of heart in the one who chooses to walk apart from the love of God. When even the slightest temptation to "judge" a brother or sister arises or the thought to take pleasure in his or her calamity comes, we must love them and pray for them instead. Obedience in this area is another key to "maintaining" the love walk with all who would cross our path - for it is only through "continued diligence" in the things of God that the child of God will truly become the vessel of the Father's love and power they are called to be. It can be said that to love is life and the impartation thereof, and to act in selfishness (fear) is death and the impartation thereof (John 12:25)! Every believer must always choose the way of Love in EVERY circumstance by a direct act of their will, for a prideful and bitter and envious heart is not even willing to receive the Love of God - and if "held" in the heart "willingly" it shall render that one incapable of loving those around them. It is for this reason that every believer must forgive "immediately" any transgression against them - for to "water" the seeds of unforgiveness is to sow darkness and failure into their lives. If the child of God allows themselves to act in

selfishness - and therefore apart from love - they have allowed themselves to fall prey to the snare Satan has set for them.

"IT IS A VAIN (FUTILE) THING TO ATTEMPT TO LOVE WITHOUT THE WORD OF GOD AND THE HOLY SPIRIT ABIDING DEEP WITHIN OUR HEARTS FOR THAT TYPE OF LOVE IS BORN OF SOME FORM OF SELF-SEEKING DESIRE AND IS, IN ACTUALITY, LUST!"

There are two areas of deep-rooted sin which must be dealt with immediately in the church! One is the sin of unforgiveness and bitterness which are blatant refusals to love one another at all cost to oneself, and the other is the sin of unbelief (Matthew 18:21-35) (Mark 11:25- 26) (Romans 14:23). It is a selfish thing for any believer to come to the conclusion that they cannot love someone, for God knows that we, in ourselves, are not capable of loving anyone. It is only the love of God "shed abroad" in our hearts that can empower us to love. It is a vain (futile) thing to attempt to "love" without the Word of God and the Holy Spirit abiding deep within our hearts for that type of "love" is born of some form of self-seeking desire and is, in actuality, lust. Any attempt at love outside of God's Word and Spirit (He is the Spirit of Love) is designed to serve one's own best interests and is therefore not love but selfishness (love of self-hatred of all else).

"OUR OBEDIENCE IS ALWAYS THE TRUEST TEST OF OUR LOVE FOR GOD"

The child of God can never know the love which surpasses all knowledge until they place their "entire life" at the foot of the Cross and yield themselves fully to the Holy Spirit. The love of God which is shed abroad in our hearts will not always be experienced as a warm glowing fire or in waves of joy which flood our entire being, but rather the love of God sometimes will be manifest in us as that strong and overwhelming desire to obey the commands of our Heavenly Father - at all cost to ourselves. Our "obedience" is always the truest test of our love for God (John 14:15). As the Love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit we will find our emotions and affections for one another intensified and we will be able to love both friend and enemy fervently - seeking nothing for ourselves, but all for the Lord in the process.

"WALKING IN LOVE CONTINUALLY IS THE KEY TO ALL ENDURING HOLINESS AND HAPPINESS (SATISFACTION)"

It must be clear in the heart of every believer that walking in love continually is the key to all "enduring" holiness and happiness (satisfaction) in their life, and that it will be the Holy Spirit Who maintains the love which He has shed abroad in their heart as they submit themselves to Him at ALL times. One area of the Holy Spirit's ministry which has been widely misunderstood is the administering of His power in the earth. This power is for each and every believer in order that they might fulfil all that they have been called to by their Heavenly Father, and it must be clear in the heart of every child of God that it is only as they rely on the Holy Spirit as their "sole source" of strength and power that they will be empowered to do all of God's will for their lives (Acts 1:8).

"WHEN THE CHILD OF GOD HAS MADE THE QUALITY DECISION NOT TO LEAN ON HUMAN WISDOM AND INSTEAD LEAN UPON THE HOLY SPIRIT FOR ALL THINGS THEY WILL THEN - AND ONLY THEN - BE ENTRUSTED WITH HIS POWER"

The nature of the power which fills the believer is not an intellectual force - but rather a spiritual force. In 1 Corinthians 2:1-5 the Apostle Paul defined the essence of the anointing or power he was operating in and he wrote:

...."and when I came to you brethren, I did not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the wisdom of God. For I determined to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. And my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of Power, that your faith should not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God"....

Verses 4-5 in the Amplified text state:

...."and my language and my message were not set forth in persuasive (enticing and plausible) words of wisdom, but they were in demonstration of the Holy Spirit and power, that is, a proof by the Spirit and power of God operating on me and stirring in the minds of my hearers the most holy emotions and thus persuading them, so that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men (human philosophy), but in the power of God"....

This spiritual power which the Apostle Paul spoke of in this passage is the convicting power of the Holy Spirit. As we empty ourselves - and thus "allow" ourselves to be filled with the Holy Spirit - we shall become channels of that power. When the child of God has made the quality decision not to lean on human wisdom and instead lean upon the Holy Spirit for ALL things they will then - and only then - be entrusted with His power. One aspect of this power is that it convicts men of their sin, and humbles them before God. Many times when the Word of God is being put forth by a man or woman who is under a powerful anointing it will send some away saddened and grieved, "feeling" worse and not better. This is caused by the convicting power which is on the words being put forth - and those words will enter into the heart of the child of God who has retained wilful sin in their life and expose that sin by the illuminating light of the Holy Spirit which is on the Word which was preached (Hebrews 4:12). This same Word put forth will greatly bless (elevate and empower) the one sitting beside them if that one has kept their heart clean before the Lord and will enrich them spiritually.

"IN THIS THIRD DAY THE CONVICTING POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL LAY BARE THE HEARTS OF ALL THOSE WHO CROSS THE PATH OF A BELIEVER WHO HAS CONTINUALLY EMPTIED THEMSELVES TO BE A PURE VESSEL OF THE POWER AND LOVE OF GOD"

From this we can see that those who are anointed mightily of God may not be "popular" at times but it is certain that they will be pleasing to the Father and effectual in all their service and

work Him. In this the Third Day the convicting power of the Holy Spirit will "lay bare" the hearts of ALL those who cross the path of a believer who has continually emptied themselves to be a vessel of the power and love of God! The power and anointing which goes forth on the words we speak by the unction of the Holy Spirit is what causes Jesus to be exalted and thus, He will become a living reality in the heart of the "hearer" who is open to Him. The convicting power of the Third Day anointing will ALWAYS bring men and women to a decision - and cause them to either accept or reject what has been spoken. As the uncompromised Word of God is preached and taught from the pulpit and in the "market place" in this last hour men and women and children will be brought to the place wherein they will be "forced" (by the "force of righteousness and truth) to make a decision for Jesus - or against Him. The fulness of time has come in the matter of separating the chaff from the wheat - and because of this it is certain that we will once again be able to distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him (Malachi 3:18).

"THE ANOINTING ON THE WORDS SPOKEN BY THE TRUE SERVANTS OF GOD IN THIS LAST HOUR WILL BE AWESOME IN POWER"

In this last hour men and women and children will make "quality" decisions for Jesus and they will lay down their entire lives at His feet and He will establish them in His Kingdom and use them greatly in their remaining time on earth. But there will be those who harden their hearts against Him and they will dwell in an ever-deepening darkness because they would not seek the One True Light. The anointing on the words spoken by the true servants of God in this last hour will be awesome in power, and even the hardest of hearts will be "melted" before them. There are many captives who are in tremendous bondage, but deep in their heart remains a "seed of repentance". These ones shall be gloriously set free as they meet the Living Christ - even though up until that time their "eternal destiny" seemed sealed!

"IT IS THE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT TO BOTH REVEAL CHRIST TO OUR HEART AND MANIFEST THE MIGHTY WORKS OF JESUS IN THE EARTH THROUGH US BY HIS POWER"

The child of God must know that the power has not been given to them, but to Jesus, Who in turn commissioned us to use that power to win the world (Matthew 28:18-20). If we, as believers, desire to walk in, and be entrusted with, God's power we must enter into the place of abiding in His Word, and "allow" His Word to abide in us. It is the ministry of the Holy Spirit to both reveal Christ to our heart and manifest the mighty works of Jesus in the earth through us by His power. We do not receive power from the Holy Spirit to accomplish "our" work, but rather it is the Holy Spirit within us that provides the power and does the works of God - according to His most holy purpose. The power of the Holy Spirit is well able to change the entire "outlook" one has of God. It is for this reason that we should desire to be mighty vessels of His power as we walk this earth - for this power within us (the pure and unadulterated love of God) is the very power that will both devastate and destroy the lies (strongholds) of the Evil One at every turn!

"THOSE WHO SEEK TO WALK IN THE POWER OF GOD FOR SELFISH REASONS WILL NEVER BE ENTRUSTED WITH IT"

Those who seek to walk in the power of God for selfish reasons will never be entrusted with it. Following are five conditions which must be met before one will be able to walk as a pure vessel of God's power:

FIVE NECESSARY CONDITIONS FOR WALKING IN THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. DEDICATION AND DEVOTION TO THE WORD OF GOD

- where the Holy Spirit truly possesses the heart there will always be a strong desire to do His Will.

2. HOLINESS

- a strong desire to pursue and live the life of holiness; close fellowship with God will cause His Glory to rest on us and we will be a continual witness of the Kingdom to those around us. 2 Corinthians 2:15-16

3. FAITH

- a simple, yet absolute, trust in the faithfulness and power of the Father to honour His own Word - and work by His Spirit is all that is needed for effective and successful ministry.

4. LOVE

- every believer who would walk in the power of the Holy Spirit must have the unwavering desire to NOT violate the law of Love - at ALL cost to themselves.

5. WISDOM

- the constant desire to have the Word of God revealed by the Holy Spirit - and the desire to minister that knowledge and wisdom "perfectly" in Love - will open the flood gates of God's power in the life of that believer.

"WE CANNOT IMPART TO THOSE AROUND US WHAT WE OURSELVES DO NOT POSSESS!"

The prime condition of all the aforementioned conditions is holiness, for we cannot hope to impart to those around us what we ourselves do not possess! No child of God has a right to attempt to teach others what they have not "tasted" and "tested" themselves. The strongest assurance any believer can have as they go forth to minister is to have the knowledge deep within themselves that they have lived - and continue to live - a life based solely on the Word that they are preaching and teaching. The power of the Holy Spirit will never be manifested to a great degree in a minister (or a church) who allows themselves to be continually entangled in the

affairs of the "world", or whose preaching is not in complete accordance with the revealed Word of God. It is only those who are ever seeking to abide in the Word of God who will be mighty channels of His power. It is certain that if one would expect to see the fulness of God's power they must put forth the Word in faithfulness - and without ANY form of compromise. Our motives must remain "righteous" before the Father at ALL times - for He will not entrust His power to anyone (to any great degree) unless their heart is pure in its desires (John 15:7), and the ONLY way that a heart can remain pure in its desires (motivation) is for one to abide in the Word of God!

"THE TRUE SPIRIT OF PRAYER IS ONE OF DEEP HUMILITY AND DEPENDENCE ON THE FATHER FOR ALL THINGS - CAUSING US TO BE EVER CONSCIOUS OF OUR UTTER NEED FOR HIM"

Another area of our walk in which the Holy Spirit plays a large role is in the area of our prayer life. In 1 Thessalonians 5:20 the Word of God states:

...."Pray without ceasing"....

There are many different forms of prayer found in the Word of God, but in reality each one of them is simply a different type of communication with God. When we are commanded to "pray without ceasing" it simply expresses the heart desire of the Father to be in continual fellowship and contact with each one of His children. We know that it would be very difficult to go into our prayer closet and stay there all day every day, but it is very possible for every child of God to remain in direct communication and fellowship with Him by constantly bringing every thought captive to His Word, thereby living in moment to moment contact with the Holy Spirit - Who guides us and leads us every step of the way. The true spirit of prayer is one of deep humility and dependence on the Father for all things - causing us to be ever conscious of our need for Him.

THE IMPORTANCE OF PRAYING IN THE SPIRIT

In Romans 8:26-27 (Amplified) it is written:

...."So too the Holy Spirit comes to our aid and bears us up in our weakness" for we do not know what prayer to offer nor how to offer it worthily as we ought, but the Spirit Himself goes to meet our supplication and pleads in our behalf with unspeakable yearnings and groaning too deep for utterance. And He Who searches the hearts of men knows what is in the mind of the Holy Spirit - what His intent is - because the Spirit intercedes and pleads before God in behalf of the saints according to and in harmony with God's will"....

Every believer who has received the Baptism of the Holy Spirit has been given the ability of speaking with other tongues as the Holy Spirit gives them utterance. This prayer language we have been given is a most valuable tool in our prayer life for we are often ignorant of both our own needs and the needs of those around us. Since this prayer language we have been given causes great harm to the Evil One and his strongholds it should not be surprising to the believer

to find that Satan will go to any lengths in an attempt to sidetrack the child of God from regular fellowship with the Father - through praying in the Spirit. When the believer prays in the Spirit they are, in reality, speaking out of their spirit by the Holy Spirit to Heaven on high and their petitions are heard in the very Throne room of God.

"PRAYING IN THE SPIRIT HAS MANY BENEFITS - AND IS AN ABSOLUTE NECESSITY FOR THE CARRYING OUT OF THE FATHER'S WILL"

Praying in the Spirit has many benefits - and is an absolute necessity for the carrying out of the Father's will. Every believer must have the Baptism of the Holy Spirit in order to be empowered for service, and praying in "other tongues" will edify the believer and allow them to continually pray the perfect will of the Father for both their lives and the lives of their brothers and sisters in Christ, as well as all those who "cross their path". There have been numerous lies spread about the evil of speaking with other tongues, but it is of God! Every child of God must never settle for anything less than the "full provision" they have been given to defeat Satan with in this earth (Ephesians 6:18). With all these things which have just been written in mind, here are five important reasons for praying in the Spirit.

FIVE IMPORTANT REASONS FOR PRAYING IN THE SPIRIT

1. To edify and build oneself up spiritually. 1 Corinthians 14:4; Jude 1:20
2. To pray for all the saints (intercession). Ephesians 6:18; Romans 8: 27
3. To allow the Holy Spirit to aid our prayers (praying to the perfect will of God). Romans 8:26-27
4. To speak mysteries (Divine secrets) with the Heavenly Father. 1 Corinthians 14:2
5. To draw from the well of God's Wisdom - (from the Holy Spirit through our spirit). Proverbs 20:27

"THE KEY TO ACCURATE AND SUCCESSFUL PRAYER"

In Mark 11:24 the Word of God states:

..."Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask believe that you have received them and they shall be granted you"....

As the child of God meditates in the Word of God to a continually greater degree they will find the secret to successful and accurate prayer. When one truly gives the Word of God pre-eminence in their life - and thus, they have surrendered themselves wholly in order that they might be filled and consumed by the Holy Spirit - they will pray both fervently and effectually at ALL times, and their prayers will avail much (James 5:16). The desire (motivation) of the believer's heart is all-important in prayer! If one's heart is continually filled with "godly desire"

THEN they will remain sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit to pray - and continue praying (interceding) whenever necessary. They will also be strengthened and empowered to do so with an intensity (love-divine compassion) that will keep them steadfast in their perseverance to the end. In faithfulness and obedience they will have their heart enlarged to receive the blessing (answer to prayer) when it does manifest in the "physical realm".

THE FATHER DESIRES THAT HIS CHILDREN COME TO DESIRE THE PETITION (THAT HE HIMSELF HAS PLACED ON THEIR HEART) AS MUCH AS HE WANTS TO GRANT IT TO THEM

There are times in prayer when the petition sought for does not come right away. It is a truth that the Heavenly Father, Who is always in perfect control - and Who always has perfect timing - often appears to keep His children waiting for the visible answer to their petitions but, in reality He is moving ALL things perfectly into place. In the meantime He desires that His children come to desire the petition (that He Himself has placed on their heart) as much as He wants to grant it to them. In the faithful one coming to that place of one accord with the Father's heart and ardently desiring the blessing they will be enabled to receive it more fully and appreciate it more when it arrives - and in their ongoing obedience they shall be found glorifying God to the greatest possible degree. As the child of God pursues holiness by abiding in the Word of God and walking in the Holy Spirit moment by moment they will soon come to the realization that their own needs are continually met and almost all of their prayer time will be spent in intercession for others - and for the establishment of the Church.

"EVERY CHILD OF GOD MUST KNOW THAT THEIR FAITH WILL BE TESTED, BUT THEY MUST ALSO KNOW IN THEIR HEART THAT THEY ARE NEVER ALONE"

It is a dangerous thing for any believer to get their eyes off of Jesus (the Word) and onto themselves, for then their prayer life will surely become vain and lead to an ever increasing unbelief. The believer's needs are continually met as they abide in an absolute faith in the Word of God - having already believed by faith that they have received their petition (Mark 11:24). When one truly believes they have received the petition (by faith) they should no longer continue to ask, for to do so would be exercising unbelief. Perfect obedience and a continual thanksgiving and praise will always bring about the manifestation (answer to prayer) in God's "perfect timing". A holy perseverance in prayer will always cause the joyful assurance of praise to rise up in one's heart and will cause them to eagerly anticipate the blessing before it becomes a reality in the physical realm. As they remain steadfast in their faith the Holy Spirit will be ever present to support them and comfort them in their tests and painful trials. Because of these things the faithful and obedient one will be able to rejoice and praise the Father for His perfection even when their circumstances seem contrary to the petition they are seeking. Every child of God must know that their faith will be tested, but they must also know in their heart that they are NEVER alone - for the mighty Spirit of God dwells within them and they will never be forsaken (Hebrews 10:36)!

"IT IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF EVERY BELIEVER TO BE IN CONSTANT COOPERATION WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT"

The Holy Spirit will never override the will of a man or a woman intent on stepping outside of the will of God, but rather He will always respect that one's freedom of choice. He will knock gently patiently at the door of our heart waiting to be recognized. If we will continually seek to forsake all "self-desire" - continually heeding the voice of the Spirit THEN He will be enabled to work powerfully in us - and through us - as we cooperate with Him by "hearing" Him, and then obeying Him. It is the responsibility of every believer to be in constant cooperation with the Holy Spirit and the onus is on each individual believer, day in and day out, to embrace the fulness of His ministry. It is only in this way that the child of God will come to "abide" in the fulness of the Father's plan for their life and ministry.

FIVE KEYS TO WALKING IN THE FULNESS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. Make the quality decision to receive the Holy Spirit as a Person into every aspect of your walk. Hebrews 5:14; Titus 3:5
2. Be filled with the Holy Spirit. Acts 1:5; Acts 9:17; Ephesians 5:8
3. Trust the Holy Spirit - the Holy Spirit is sensitive to unbelief and His command is ALWAYS for our greatest good. Hebrews 12:10
4. Learn to listen and obey the Holy Spirit by "abiding" in the Word of God. Romans 8:6
5. Honour the Holy Spirit by partaking of His ministry in every facet of your life continually.

EIGHT ACTIONS THAT WILL GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. The Holy Spirit is grieved when we doubt Him through unbelief.
2. The Holy Spirit is grieved when we willfully refuse to yield ourselves wholly to Him.
3. The Holy Spirit is grieved when the child of God refuses to seek out - and walk in - the fulness of his inheritance in Christ.
4. The Holy Spirit is grieved when we fail to heed His voice.
5. The Holy Spirit is grieved when having heard His voice we willfully disobey Him.
6. The Holy Spirit is grieved when we retain idols in our lives through the maintenance of ANY element of self-desire.
7. The Holy Spirit is grieved whenever we neglect, distort, or dishonour the Word of God in ANY way. (mental

ascension)

8. The Holy Spirit is grieved when ANY violation of the law of Love is allowed to occur in the life of the believer.

THERE MUST BE NO COMPROMISE AND NO DELAY IN OUR OBEDIENCE TO GOD

We must come to understand clearly that as we set out to obey the Holy Spirit's every leading and command there can be no compromise in us - and no delay in our obedience. If disobedience does enter into one's walk - even though their deepest heart desire is to come to that place of abiding in perfect obedience - they may still continue on down their "own" path for a time, but the Holy Spirit will wait patiently for them at the point of their waywardness until repentance is forthcoming. At that point He will then lead that believer back to the same instruction that was disobeyed originally (Psalm 95:7-11).

"WE SHOULD NEVER ALLOW OURSELVES TO BE A STEP BEHIND HIM (THE HOLY SPIRIT) OR - EVEN WORSE - A STEP AHEAD OF HIM!"

If the child of God truly desires to walk in the guidance and counsel of the Holy Spirit at ALL times they must learn to lean heavily upon Him by exercising faith in the Word of God continuously - in both word and deed. As children of God we need to become so sensitive to the voice of the Holy Spirit that when He gives an instruction or command our obedience should be prompt - and without question. We should never "allow" ourselves to be a step behind Him or - even worse - a step ahead of Him! Every child of God must come to the full realization that the Holy Spirit is the very life and power of the true Christian walk, and that if we are outside His instruction and teaching then, quite simply, we are missing the will of the Father for our life and ministry. The Holy Spirit is our Teacher and it is He Who reveals to our heart the mind of Christ and the heart of the Father. The Holy Spirit will teach and instruct freely the believer that is "open" to instruction. He will reveal the wisdom of God to their heart and, thus, it will flow forth into every area of their life. This steady outflow of wisdom (and love) is of course dependent upon the child of God bringing "every thought" captive to the revealed knowledge of God's Word (2 Corinthians 10:5) in an absolute faith and obedience.

"TRUE SPIRITUAL COMPREHENSION"

The Word of God is the only standard of Truth, and in all of His teaching and leading the Holy Spirit will NEVER contradict the Word in any way. Those who will continually allow themselves to be led by the Spirit of God will - without exception - always reverence the authority of the Word of God in their own lives and they will seek to walk in perfect conformity to Him, and Him alone. As the child of God walks in obedience to the leading of the Holy Spirit they shall be empowered to know the will of the Father - as revealed in His Word - by means of a true "spiritual comprehension", and from the very standpoint of the deepest thoughts and intentions of His heart. The only way that one is able to understand the deeper things of God, (for indeed His ways and thoughts are higher than the ways and thoughts of human

understanding (Isaiah 55:9)), is for God, Himself, to impart to them the Divine Mind - which He has so magnificently done in sending the Holy Spirit to live and dwell in their heart.

As I close now I leave you with three important points which need to be constantly enacted by the children of Gods to bring about the "Glorious Church" without spot or wrinkle, and the mighty outpouring of the Holy Spirit on all flesh in this last hour.

THREE PREREQUISITES FOR THE MANIFESTATION OF THE GLORY OF GOD

1. **HOLINESS** - 2 Chronicles 5:1-14;
2. **PRAISE** - "Halal" - clamorously uninhibited) 2 Chronicles 5:13; 2 Samuel 6:14-6;
3. **HARMONY** - 2 Chronicles 5:13; Acts 4:29-35; Psalm 133:1-3; Matthew 18:19-20;

CHAPTER 11

WALKING IN THE COUNSEL OF GOD

...." Blessed (happy, fortunate, prosperous and enviable) is the man who walks and lives not in the counsel of the ungodly, following their advice, their plans and purposes, nor stands submissive and inactive in the path where sinners walk, nor sits down to relax and rest where the scornful and the mockers gather. But his delight and desire are in the law of the Lord, and on His law (the precepts, the instructions, the teachings of God) he habitually meditates (ponders and studies) by day and by night. And he shall be like a tree firmly planted and tended by the streams of water, ready to bring forth his fruit in its season; his leaf also shall not fade or wither, and everything he does shall prosper and come to maturity. Not so are the wicked (those disobedient and living without God) are not so. But they are like the chaff worthless, dead, without substance which the wind drives away. Therefore the wicked (those disobedient and living without God) shall not stand justified in the judgement; nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous (those who are upright and in rightstanding with God.) For the Lord knows and is fully acquainted with the way of the righteous; but the way of the ungodly, (those living outside God's will) shall perish (end in ruin and come to nought)".... Psalm 1 (Amplified Trans.)

Walking in the counsel of God is an area which has been neglected, for the most part, in the lives of many believers due to their obstinate refusal to place the Word of God first in their lives. Because of this they are not able to experience the fulness of all that their Heavenly Father has provided for them in Christ Jesus. The Father desires us, as His precious children, to share in His knowledge and wisdom and to walk in close and intimate fellowship with Him. We know that to "fellowship" with someone properly we need to have some "common ground" and when the believer will take the time and diligently make the effort to "fill" their heart with the Word of God then they will have that "common ground" with the Father and He will be enabled to teach them His ways - which are indeed high above the ways of the "flesh" and the "wisdom" of this present "world" - and reveal the deepest secrets of the universe to us. This fellowship with God will then become the joy and strength of our heart it was meant to be and we will walk in His Wisdom and understanding with no desire whatsoever to walk in the darkened wisdom of our "own" understanding.

AN URGENT CALL TO FORSAKE THE "COUNSEL" OF THE UNGODLY FOR EVERY CHILD OF GOD IN THIS HOUR

In Psalm 1 we see some things which are very important to our own personal relationship with the Lord. One of the first things we see in this passage is the warning to not live our lives in the counsel of the ungodly. Their "advice", their "plans" and their "purposes" are nothing less than taking part in the plans and schemes of the Evil One - for we must realize that ALL things in this earth proceed from the Father, through Jesus Christ (the Word of God) or from Satan, who is the "god of this world" (present "world system") (1 John 5:19). The purpose of Satan for mankind is to brand us just like him and keep us under bondage to the spirit of fear, which he then takes and receives as a form of perverted worship. This "worship" is not the product of love and faith, but rather it is the product of fear and compulsion and death.

"UNGODLINESS" DEFINED

Time and time again throughout the Scriptures the child of God is commanded to feed on and meditate in God's Word. In the second verse we see that the Psalmist talks of habitually meditating in the Word of God - for this is precisely where the whole counsel of God is set out for the child of God. As one continues to meditate this Psalm they will see clearly the distinct difference the Father is drawing between His Wisdom and the wisdom of those (ungodly) people, who are outside of His will. "Ungodliness" is defined as any thought, action or word which is not in accordance with the "revealed" will of God (Word of God) and any manifestation thereof. From this we are able to see the importance of receiving the Word of God into our hearts. If we, as believers, are faithful to give the Word of God His proper place in our lives (FIRST) then we will not "allow" ourselves to partake of any of the "ungodliness" (ungodly counsel) which is prevalent in many areas of the church. This ungodly "living" and "thinking" which has the "appearance" of godliness or "spirituality", but literally "denies" the power (anointing) of the true Christian life is due to the adherence of many to the self-exaltive practices of the lower life (psuche). These "deceptive" practices are about to be both judged and removed by the consuming fire of the Holy Spirit from the midst of the "congregations of the righteous!"

"ALL" FELLOWSHIP WITH THE "WORLD" MUST BE FORSAKEN!

For almost two thousand years the Evil One has attempted to pervert the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ by luring men and women (who were content to continue on in their own understanding in spite of the fact that they were born-again) to speak forth his lies from the pulpit and promote "ungodliness" (religious activity and "thought") amongst the masses. Satan's lies have seeped into the church because of the blatant fellowship with the world and its ways which many believers are "content" to continue on in - thus ignoring the "command" to be separated from the world and unto the Father and His Word. This "fellowship with the world" causes a distinct (although undetectable at first) "hardness of heart" in the child of God (both those in "leadership" and the "sheep") who wanders "too far from shore" and thus the Word of God becomes a product of "mental ascension" in their mind instead of an active and living revelation in their heart.

In this most critical and glorious hour EVERY child of God must forsake ALL "fellowship" with the world! "Fellowship with the world" would be defined as any "activity" or "mind-set" which is not in perfect accordance with the revealed will (Word) of the Father and the "unction" (leading) of the Holy Spirit. Another spontaneous by-product of an abiding "fellowship" with the "world" is the sinful desire to "measure" the Word of God by their own darkened understanding in a "spirit of mental ascent" - weighing it in the balance of natural probability and human reason - devoid of both the Holy Spirit and faith.

"WILL I FIND FAITH IN THE EARTH?"

If a child of God holds to (maintains) a position of "fellowship with the "world" and its evil ways (antiChrist) in this hour and thus they continue to "align" themselves with the lies of the

Evil One which seek only to draw them into a state of "religious activity" - devoid of the power of God - then they shall surely "begin to perish" by the hand of the powers of darkness and death. These foul and "deadly" (promoting a continually deeper and all-encompassing darkness and death) spirits, even now, are being released by Satan to "solidify" His hold on those he has been able to hold captive through his "religious spirits" - up until this time. Do not be found holding onto (maintaining) "anything" which is clearly apart from the will of God for your life and ministry in this hour for if you do you will not finish the course that was ordained by the Father for you from before the foundations of the earth. Repent immediately - fleeing all unrighteousness - and enter into the joy and presence of your loving Father and His Word.

THE CALL TO A LIFE OF "TRUE FAITH" - THE FORSAKING OF ALL "TRUST" AND "SECURITY" IN THAT WHICH IS NOT ORDAINED BY GOD

Every child of God must realize the seriousness of their calling as "servants" of the Lord Jesus Christ and just what that entails. For too long many "believers" have been ignorant of the highest will and purpose of God and now is the time for all of His children to repent and immerse themselves in His Word!

It is written in Romans 6:16:

...."Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves for obedience, you are slaves to the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness"....

As I was meditating on this scripture the Holy Spirit said this to me:

...."Any believer who acts on their own, immediately leaves the authority of the Word and comes directly under Satan's control (to a certain degree). For every person in the earth (at any given moment) is either being "controlled" (guided) by God through voluntary obedience to His Word or by Satan through disobedience (wilfulness or ignorance) to the Word of God and an alignment on that one's part with the "lies" of the Evil One"....

When the child of God begins to realize that they are able to be a partaker of God's nature (2 Peter 1:2-4), not by their own strength or understanding, but by the Holy Spirit, they will no longer "ignorantly" sow to the flesh in a futile attempt to please God, but rather they will come to "know" that it is only FAITH which pleases God (Hebrews 11:6) and most assuredly they will begin to see that there is truly "no good" AT ALL which can proceed forth from the "old nature" of man (Romans 7:18). It is at this point that they will be able to KEEP their eyes "fixed" on Jesus, the author and developer of their faith (Hebrews 12:2), and off of themselves.

Also, it is at this point that they will begin to seek "whole-heartedly" the counsel of God for their life and, in seeking, they shall surely "find" (Matthew 7:7). To the degree that the believer meditates in the Word of God it is to that degree that they will allow (cause) their mind to be renewed by that Word in the power of the Holy Spirit (Romans 12:1-2).

The Lord has instructed me to share this Word he blessed me with concerning the "necessity" of having our minds renewed:

Thus saith the Lord God:

.... "Every thought which proceeds forth from man's own wisdom and understanding has within it only the capacity for darkness and is totally devoid of (divine) light. It is for this reason that I call My children not to be conformed to this world and its ways, but rather that they be transformed by the renewing of their minds by My Word. Some of My children have removed themselves from My Word to such a degree that they have become entirely dependent upon their "own" understanding in every area of their lives - while "attempting" to live the life I have set out for them. In them are two forces which are diametrically opposed to one another, the "flesh" and the "spirit" of the man. And while their recreated spirit is for the most part ignored and continually borders on the brink of spiritual starvation, the body and soul are being fed by those things which are found in this world - and because of this Satan is able to pervert the process of "assimilation" I have set out for My children and rather than being conformed to the image of My dear Son, they begin to take on the appearance of the Evil One, and pride (self-exaltation) and arrogance begin to become "predominant" in the lives of many of My children.

As the "spirits" of antiChrist are "allowed" to move amongst My people, the first act in their attempted deception of My people is to separate them from My Word and cause them to trust in their own understanding and to trust in ritual and doctrines formed by the minds of men (doctrines of demons) in an attempt to form a church which operates solely in its own worldly wisdom, and, in denying the Cross and the precious Blood of My Jesus, they bow their knee openly to the Evil One, making themselves enemies of the Most High and reaping, as their due, the darkness and death which infest this world. Have I not called upon My children to put on the armour of light? Have I not delivered them from the power of darkness and transferred them to the Kingdom of My dear Son and allowed them to share in the inheritance of the saints in light?

I say to you this day that those who seek light shall find it and those who continue to seek darkness - by their own choice - will surely be "engulfed" by it. For great darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples, but My glory shall appear upon those of My children who continually seek My face and the nations will come to their light. I say to you this day, teach My children of these things which I have spoken that they may escape the wrath of My judgement upon the sons of disobedience and against all unrighteousness".... Amen

Once again, the child of God must have the firm belief in their heart that their Heavenly Father is able to make all grace abound to them. We can be assured that it is His heart desire for every one of His children - regardless of where they have been or where they are right now in their relationship with Him - to walk in the "fulness" of the wondrous inheritance which He has provided for them in Christ Jesus.

REFUSE ANY AND ALL "CONDEMNATION" - IT IS NOT OF GOD!

...."There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit" Romans 8:1 K.J.V.

Do not let the Evil One hinder or prevent you from repenting before the Lord and forsaking all to follow Him into the "true" ministry that you have been called to. For God is able, by the power of His Spirit, to place you right back on the perfect path of His will for your life despite those years you may have wasted. Let me say this, God can do more in thirty seconds in the heart and soul of a believer who has given their whole heart to Him than He can do at all in the life of one who has hardened their heart toward Him. Only entrust ALL of your heart to the Lord and He will surely direct your paths in the way of righteousness (Proverbs 3:5-7).

The following is another word which the Lord has instructed me to share. This word is an exhortation to those believers who feel that they have wasted their lives away because of their meagre service to the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord God:

...."Every believer regardless of where they have been, must put the Word first and by doing this they will allow Me to separate them from the sin in their life and prepare them for every task I have for them in the "remaining time" they have on this earth. Tell all of My children not to lose heart, tell them to abide in My Word and I will take care of the rest".... Amen

ENTERING THE "REST" OF GOD

The Father is looking for those who will lay down all of their "own" desires to be obedient to His Word. A large hindrance to the "manifestation" of the Glorious Church has been the fact that there are still many believers who, even though they have been filled with the mighty Spirit of God and even though they have a desire to walk with the Lord, have refused to forsake "certain" areas of fear in their lives and thus they remain predominantly in the "flesh".

It is because of this that they are not able to experience the wondrous "rest" that the Father has provided for all of His children. It is their refusal to put God's Word first in their lives in order that they might bring "EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE" to Him (Who loved us while we were still in our sins) that has "allowed" unbelief and disobedience to enter into their walks and thus they are not able to enter into the rest of Almighty God (Hebrews 3:18-19).

The "rest" which has been provided for us by God is perfect peace and joy (strength) and is to be sought whole-heartedly, in obedience, by all; for we are not those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul (Hebrews 10:39).

As the child of God meditates on the Word of God continually, the turmoil and confusion, which at times in their early walk seemed overpowering, will disappear and they shall begin to hear with their heart the still small voice of the Holy Spirit, Who will guide and empower them in ALL that God has called them to do. As we put the principles of faith into effect by acting on

them we will find out that God's Word is true and that He is, indeed, continually watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12).

"WE WALK BY FAITH, NOT BY SIGHT"

Many believers still desire to see the manifestation of God's Word coming to pass "before" they will believe and this is both futile and impossible, for it is only faith which both moves and pleases God and whatever is not from faith is sin (Hebrews 11:6) (Romans 14:23)! Many in the church have struggled in this area of exercising faith, because they have been slow to make a pure and committed decision to give the Word of God His rightful place in their lives and have been content, to a degree, to follow after their own lusts (self-desire). The true Christian life requires a whole-hearted commitment to God and EVERY Christian must come to a deep realization of the fact that God has never made any provision for anything less than that in His Word. If we, as believers, desire to walk in anything less than the "fulness" of our inheritance in Christ then we are, in some area of our walk, going to operate in "ungodly wisdom". Unless one seeks to walk in the wisdom of God and in His counsel in all things then whatever part they allow to remain ("leaven") will be the area where they will "sow to the flesh" by leaning upon their own understanding - and doing that to ANY degree will lead them away from even seeking God's counsel.

THE DAY OF THE SO-CALLED "CARNAL CHRISTIAN" IS AT AN END!

The day of the "carnal" Christian is at an end, for every true believer is going to have to make the decision to either walk by faith in EVERY area of their lives or they shall be consumed by the "leaven" of sin and thus be enveloped in the deep darkness which is now ENCOMPASSING the "world". No matter how many times one reads Romans 14:23 it still says the same thing: "Whatever is not from faith is sin." God said it; we must believe it; and that should settle it now once and for all in the heart of every believer, for our Heavenly Father never was - and never will be - one to waste His words. The message of Almighty God to the church is one of repentance and consecration. Put the Word of God first place in your life and put the sin in your life aside and forsake all the things which are products of the "flesh" in order that you might follow Jesus with a pure heart. The child of God who has hardened their heart toward their Heavenly Father in ANY way in this most critical hour is moving away from God's perfect will for their life without even realizing it. There is a great spiritual darkness covering the land and the only way to walk through it, and still remain on the "narrow path" is a deep and abiding dependence upon the Word of God - which is the ONLY lamp to light our way (Psalm 119:105-106).

TWO DISTINCT MESSAGES BEING DELIVERED BY THE TRUE PROPHETS

Although it grieves the Heavenly Father greatly to watch His children allow themselves to be lured off the narrow path of perfect obedience, it must be clearly understood that "wherever" a Christian is in relation to the will of God, they are there by their OWN choice!

There are two distinct messages being brought to the Body of Christ by the true prophets of God in this hour. One deals with the great and Glorious Church of the Lord Jesus Christ -

spotless and unblemished without sin or fear. The second message is the message of repentance and the great shaking (judgement) which is now taking place in the church. Both messages are intertwined and one is a product of the other. The bottom line for EVERY child of God is for them to build their firm foundation on the Rock of the revealed knowledge of God's Word and seek God with their whole heart at ALL cost to themselves.

In this last hour every believer must know how to walk in the counsel of God and we must throw off every encumbrance and the sin which can as easily entangle us in order that our eyes might be fixed on Jesus the author and developer of our faith (Hebrews 12:1-2). Every child of God must be willing to go before the Father, having already made the quality decision to remove - at all cost to themselves - whatever the light of the Holy Spirit exposes in them (that which would only serve as a hindrance to the life of faith and a blockage to their personal relationship with God). This is where the deception of Satan lies: the very things of the "world" (mammon) that the child of God "desires" to hold onto are the very things which are leading them into some form of spiritual decay and death and the "deep darkness" spoken of earlier (Isaiah 60:2). Let all those who have ears to hear, HEAR!

SEVEN STEPS TO WALKING IN THE WISDOM AND COUNSEL OF GOD

1. Place the Word of God first in your life and always measure it as your final authority walking by faith and not by your five physical senses. (Joshua 1:8; 2 Corinthians 4:16-18;)
2. In every situation or circumstance always go directly to the Word of God. Do not operate by memory only but open your Bible and read the verse aloud. Thus, your five physical senses will be attuned to the Word of God rather than fixed on the physical circumstances. (Hebrews 12:1-2; John 6:63; Proverbs 3:5-6;)
3. Develop a "righteousness-consciousness"! Forsake the "sin-consciousness" in order that you might come into a mature knowledge of who you actually are in the Anointed One and His Anointing (Christ). (Romans 12:1-2; 2 Corinthians 5:21; 1 Corinthians 1:30; Hebrews 9:14;)
4. Believe on the name of Jesus and love one another. (Philippians 2:9-11; 1 John 3:21-24; John 15:12-13; 1 Corinthians 13:4-8;)
5. Confess the Word of God with your mouth and believe that the Words you speak will come to pass in your life and also in the lives of those around you. (Matthew 12:34-37; James 3:1-2; Isaiah 58:13-14; Hebrews 10:23; Mark 11:22-26;)
6. Cast ALL your care on God and make a quality decision to seek His Counsel and Wisdom in ALL things. (1 Peter 5:6-7; Philippians 4:4-8; 2 Corinthians 10:5; Matthew 6:25-34;)
7. Praise God continually in ALL things after the first six steps have been acted upon. (Read the Psalms of praise aloud.) (Psalm 34:1-7, Psalm 147:1)

As we put these principles of God's Word into effect in our lives we will surely begin to walk in the Counsel and Wisdom of God and we shall become the light of the world; that light which we are called to be - both individually and corporately - in the Body of Christ. And we shall exalt the name of Jesus and the people of this earth shall see the Master in us and because of these things many souls will come into the Kingdom and the captives will be set free. But FIRST every believer is going to have to make a true and pure commitment to the Word of God for it is only then that the Body of Christ shall be enabled to walk in the "absolute" faith and love that She is called to walk in - devoid of the sin and fear which, up until this time, have plagued and hindered Her true operation and calling in the earth. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord God:

...."You must remember, My beloved ones, that if one of My children take a thought which proceeds from their "own" understanding - having been influenced by the Evil One - they will always, in some way, hold fast to the "physical circumstances" which surround them and, from that point on, they will proceed to base "every thought" on the temporal, rather than the eternal, never coming to the realization that all that is of this world (and therefore separate from My Word) is subject to change by the power which exists within My Words.

Indeed, the power which causes each of My Words to come to pass, resides within My Words. Is it not written, "nothing is impossible to him who believes"? Therefore one is able to see clearly that My children must make their abode in My Word and as they do faith will "come" (forth) and they will keep themselves in a position to change and bring every circumstance that crosses their path into accordance with My Word by the power of My Word. My children must come to the place wherein they realize that there is only one way and one way only. As My children desire from a pure heart to live lives which are pleasing to Me they will see clearly that these things that I have spoken are so.

I say to you again if one has not put themselves in a position to hear the voice of My Spirit then they have put themselves into a position to hear the voice of the Evil One. There is no way apart from Jesus; There is no truth apart from Jesus and there is no life apart from Jesus, for in Him are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge and He is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. All things were created by Him and for Him and He indeed is the fulness of all in all and it is written, "the heavens and the earth shall pass away but My Word shall not pass away" for My Words are the sum of My truth and truth is the sum of My Words and in a short while all that is not in Christ Jesus shall no longer be".... Amen

"I WILL INSTRUCT YOU AND TEACH YOU IN THE WAY THAT YOU SHOULD GO"

In Psalm 32:8 the Word of God states:

...."I will instruct you and teach you in the way that you should go; I will counsel you with My eye upon you"....

In this passage we have the word (promise) of God that He will take the care of teaching us and guiding us in the path of His perfect will. We also "know" according to His Word that He sent His Holy Spirit to come and teach us ALL things and to guide us into ALL truth (John 14:26) (John 16:13). Every child of God needs to reach the point wherein they will simply "believe" the Words that the Father has spoken just because He said them. There is a great amount of teaching going forth in certain areas within the church stating that "the Word of God must not be taken "too" literally - and it is an abomination to God! There is only one truth and one way to discern that truth and that is through the teaching ministry of the Holy Spirit. Those who have been "held captive" by the Evil One to spread these lies are really picking and choosing what parts of the Word of God that they will believe in - in order that they might "comfortably" pursue their own selfish lusts. Tough words certainly, but that is what the Spirit of God has to say about it. It is the "spirit(s) of antiChrist" which FIRST sets out to demean the importance of the Word of God. It is also one of their chief aims to deny the precious Blood of Jesus in "any way" they can - and through whomever they can. It is the Holy Spirit Who continually points out the importance of the Word of God in the life of the believer - drawing them ever nearer, and Who also leads the children of God into an ever deeper revelation of the power and the effects of the Blood of Jesus.

THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF JESUS

The precious Blood of Jesus is a sacred and holy thing to the heart of our Heavenly Father and those who "allow" themselves to be used by the Evil One to deny the Blood of Jesus will feel the fierce wrath of God Almighty (Hebrews 10:26-31 Amplified Trans.) in this hour! Let us be "sensitive" to the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's heart that we might truly come into the place of a deep and abiding revelation of the power of the precious Blood!

Psalm 119 is a most wonderful Psalm and I do not hesitate to recommend that every child of God meditate a part of it every day. In this psalm are found many words which will paint a strong inner image in our spirit of what it truly means to be a man or a woman after God's own heart. This psalm frequently talks of the blessing and importance of abiding continually in the Word of God.

In Psalm 119:33-35 (Amplified Trans.) it is written:

...."Teach me O Lord, the way of your statutes, and I will keep it unto the end steadfastly. Give me understanding that I may keep your law, yes, I will observe it with my whole heart. Make me to go in the path of your commandments, for in them do I delight"....

When the Holy Spirit "reveals" (illuminates) the Word of God to the heart of a believer they will gain an understanding of how that Word pertains to their life and ministry. As the child of God will meditate on the Word of God continually - day by day - godly Wisdom and Strength will enter into their heart and begin to flow into every facet of their life. The "true" Christian life is the "outflow" (the perfect by-product) of a heart in which faith has been "developed" by their "continual hearing" of the Word - thus causing that one to "release" the faith, life, light and love of God in every Word which comes out of their mouth.

Because of these things they will be the pure and true representative of the Lord Jesus Christ in the earth that they are called to be. ANYTHING less than walking in the perfect will of our Heavenly Father - by and through His Word - will cause us to "misrepresent" Him in some way and this is truly a serious matter! Many children of God continue on in carnality, thinking (or in some cases hoping) that it is an "impossible" thing for them to be entirely free from sin and fear in their walk, but if they would simply read the Word of God they would see "clearly" that the Father, in Christ Jesus, has made EVERY provision for us to walk this earth in the same manner as Jesus did.

THE TENDER AND LOVING HEART OF THE FATHER

The child of God will never become attuned to the heart and mind of the Father until they make the "quality decision" to "immerse" themselves in the Word of God. It is ONLY from this place of "abiding" in the Word that their mind will be "renewed" to conform "perfectly" to the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's heart and it is ONLY from this place that they will "continually" be empowered to walk in the "counsel of God". How could one walk in the "counsel" of One they refuse to listen to? Many Christians say that they are desirous of walking in God's "best" but they refuse - by their words and actions - to do those things which will allow them to "hear" the voice of the Spirit of God - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation (Ephesians 1:17). As the child of God spends more and more time in the Word of God they will IMMEDIATELY begin to realize the "fulness" and "blessedness" of the Covenant that they have with the Father, as His children, and this will only serve to bring them closer to the One, Who by His wisdom, created all things.

It has always been the will of the Father for His precious children to fellowship "intimately" with Him and be partakers of His knowledge and wisdom, for this was why He created Adam (mankind). And even after Adam bowed his knee to Satan, and fell out of fellowship with Him, God set about to redeem His creation in order that He might regain this fellowship with His children and once again "allow" them to walk "freely" in His presence. How lightly at times we treat the tender and loving heart of our Father toward us - refusing to seek that close and intimate relationship which He so desires to have with all of His children and thus we rob Him of the deepest desire of His heart! Let us repent and turn "wholly" toward Him. We know that God is faithful, let us cultivate our faithfulness towards Him and obey the "commandments" which He has spoken to us.

"SUPERNATURAL REVERENCE" FOR THE WISDOM OF GOD PRODUCED IN THE HEART "WHOLLY GIVEN"

In Psalm 119:34-35 (Ampl.) it is written,

...."Give me understanding that I may keep your law, yes, I will observe it with my whole heart. Make me to go in the path of your commandments, for in them do I delight"....

The heart of the Psalmist is reaching out and opening himself up for God to enter in and teach him to walk in the counsel of godly wisdom. It is important to note that it is ONLY this

"attitude of heart" (a heart wholly given) that will "allow" the seed of the Word to be firmly planted in our spirits, and, as it is watered by the Holy Spirit, revelation knowledge will spring forth. The more true or revealed knowledge the child of God has within their heart the more "enlarged" their heart becomes and thus they are enabled to receive more of the love of God in their heart (being shed abroad in their heart by the Holy Spirit - Romans 5:5), which they in turn will be able to pour out on all those who come across their path. As the child of God "establishes" their heart in the Word of God it will produce in them a "supernatural reverence", respect and awe for their Heavenly Father, which will cause them to "willingly" seek His face in ALL that they do.

THE "GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM" - AND THE AUTHORITY THEREOF

...."Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path".... Psalm 119:105 (Ampl.Trans.)

...."My son, keep your father's God-given commandment, and forsake not the law of God: your mother taught you. Bind them continually upon your heart, and tie them about your neck. When you go, the Word of your parent's God shall lead you; when you sleep it shall keep you, and when you waken it shall talk with you".... Proverbs 6:20-23 (Ampl.Trans.)

If the child of God, in this last hour, "allows" themselves to harden their heart against God and thus, they put aside His Word, they will then succumb, in some way, to the great darkness which is covering the earth (Isaiah 60:2). This "darkness" will cause the child of God to be "moved" - both in their heart and physically - to a place "outside" the Word of God and this will in turn cause them to "fall short" of walking in faith. Because of these things it is certain that they will not be able to do their part in fulfilling the Great Commission of the Church, which is to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom - and the authority thereof - to every creature in every nation, and destroy the strongholds of Satan, setting the captives free (Mark 16:15-20) (1 John 3:8).

It is Satan's greatest hope that the believer will continue to "retain sin" in their lives, for it is this very thing which allows him to "hold them captive" without them realizing it (2 Timothy 2:26)! We must be those who are not ignorant of Satan's schemes and we must expose them by the light of the fire of the Holy Spirit and the Word of God flowing forth in torrents from the innermost core of our being. For in this last hour it will only be the "uncompromised" Word of God ministered in the "fulness of conviction" (unhindered flow of the anointing) that will separate the "captives" in our path from the sin and fear (Hebrews 4:12) that has - UP UNTIL THIS TIME - kept them from the "fulness" of life and ministry and it shall enable them to go on with God in faith.

JEALOUSY AND "SELFISH" AMBITION THE CHIEF THREAT TO WALKING IN THE COUNSEL OF GOD

In James 3:13-17 it is written:

...."Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him show by his good behaviour his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against the truth. This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil thing. But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable (lit. willing to yield), full of mercy and good fruits, unwavering without hypocrisy"....

When the child of God makes the "quality decision" to walk in the counsel of godly wisdom they will have to come to the "full realization" in their heart that jealousy and selfish ambition (which will always lead to "strife" when two or more believers will participate in it) must be removed from their heart through the cleansing of the Word of God and the shedding abroad in their heart of God's love, by the Holy Spirit (Romans 5:5). Any area of sin which is "retained" in the life of the believer will inevitably lead that believer into an area of strife (contention for control of their OWN "environment), and "any" form of strife is in total violation of the "law of love" (Mark 12:29-31) (1 Corinthians 13:4-8) (1 John 3:23) set forth in and by the Word of God.

There are many Christians who still count it joy to see a brother or sister in the Lord go through hard times or even "fail" because of their own selfish ambition and envy but it is certain that they will reap what they have sown and they themselves shall "harvest" the very things which they desired to come upon others. How important it is for every child of God to walk continually in the love of God - towards friend or enemy - continually casting off the foolish wisdom of this world which desires only to exalt itself. Jealousy cannot exist in the heart of the believer who will keep their eyes steadfastly fixed on Jesus (the Word of God), for their hearts will be cleansed and purified, and this shall cause them to be continually raised up "above" the wisdom of this world in thought and in deed.

ALL "CRITICISM" AND "UNRIGHTEOUS" JUDGEMENT AN ABOMINATION TO THE HEAVENLY FATHER AND AN "AFFRONT" TO THE WISDOM (LOVE) OF GOD

Any criticism or "unrighteous" judgement directed from one child of God to another is an abomination to the Heavenly Father and this "practice" shall cease in this hour for it is a "cancer" in the midst of His people and it is an affront to the precious Blood of Jesus! Even if one knows that a brother or sister is in the wrong they have only one responsibility and one responsibility only, and that is "obedience" to the Spirit of God every moment of THEIR lives. When the believer reaches the stage where they are ready and willing to obey the voice of the Holy Spirit then "perhaps" that believer will be sent to the one who is in error. But even then, the child of God who is ministering will only speak the words which are given them to speak by the Spirit of God - words which will always be in accordance with the Word of God and the Holy Spirit (the Spirit of love).

It is only God who knows what that brother or sister needs to receive in order for them to be brought back onto the narrow path of perfect obedience. Therefore, if we are sent to minister the Word of God, we must do so, viewing ourselves only as a "vessel" of the Lord's righteous

judgement, with no thought of selfish ambition (the desire to exalt oneself in their own eyes by condemning another), which will cause us to judge with a "false judgement", for we are not partakers of the ministry of condemnation and accusation - which denies the precious Blood of Jesus and the love of God, but rather we have been given the "ministry of reconciliation" that by our words and deeds we might always aim to bring others into perfect harmony with God, always seeking to lead our brothers and sisters into the fulness of their inheritance in Christ Jesus (2 Corinthians 5:18).

The day has come for Satan to be stopped from working in any way in the church! Believers must "allow" the Word of God to flood their hearts and thus expose and remove any of the ground in them which the Evil One had, up until this time, been able to stand on and use in some way to cause division amongst the people of God. It is a dangerous thing for the child of God to judge with false judgement, for this is who Jesus was directing His Words to when he said, "Judge not lest ye be judged" (Matthew 7:1) and the one who disobeys this command will surely bring upon themselves the "righteous judgements" of God, which are swift and sure. For in this last hour, as the Holy Spirit is being poured out upon all flesh to a degree never before seen in the earth, conviction of the sin which is wilfully maintained by the believer in the light of God's Word, will reap the consuming fire of the Holy Spirit as its due.

THE "WISDOM OF THIS WORLD" AND THE WISDOM OF GOD

From this passage in James 3:13-17 we can see that there is a distinct difference between the wisdom of this world and the Wisdom of God. Therefore, in knowing that the two are not designed to be mixed in any way, the child of God must turn their eyes to the Counsel and Wisdom of God. For those who seek light shall find and walk in light, but those who seek the darkened wisdom of this "world" shall surely walk in great darkness (Matthew 7:7). Again, as the child of God will meditate and abide in the Word of God they will begin to experience all the blessings which are the manifestation of a life given wholly to Almighty God and when the believer begins to walk in the Wisdom and Counsel of God they will soon experience in their heart and soul (mind, will, emotions) that they have the mind of Christ residing within them (1 Corinthians 2:16) and the Word of God shall be their "delight" and He shall be a constant source of joy and light to them.

Acting diligently on all these things spoken of will serve to bring the child of God to a place where they will no longer have any desire to lean upon their own understanding and wisdom and they shall be found trusting in the Lord with all their heart and acknowledging Him in all their ways and surely all their ways will be established in the Lord and all their paths will be made straight as they walk this earth.

OBEDIENCE - THE FIRST AND FOREMOST REQUIREMENT

One thing is needed for all of these things to become a "living reality" in the life of the believer and that is obedience to the commandments of God found in the Word of God. Men can write volumes of "theological claptrap" and continuously explore the Bible, "mentally ascending" in their own understanding to all they see and hear, but it is to no avail. Men and

women must cast down EVERY lofty mental ascension to the Word of God and live pure and simple lives devoted to obeying every command of the Heavenly Father. Obedience to the Word of God draws us closer to God and His Wisdom. Disobedience to the Word of God allows us to be drawn away from God and His Wisdom by "the spirit of the world" and into the grasp of the darkened wisdom of the Evil One.

TRUE WISDOM AND "HIS" ATTRIBUTES DEFINED

In Proverbs 4:5-9 (Ampl. Trans.) we have a most beautiful description of the Wisdom of God and its effects on the child of God who has truly separated themselves unto the Word of God.

It is written:

...."get skilful and godly wisdom, get understanding - discernment, comprehension and interpretation; do not forget and do not turn back from the Words of My mouth. Forsake not Wisdom and She will keep, defend and protect you; love Her and She will guard you. The beginning of Wisdom is, get (seek) Wisdom - skilful and Godly Wisdom! For skilful and Godly Wisdom is the principal thing. And with all you have gotten get understanding - discernment, comprehension and interpretation. Prize Wisdom, highly exalt Her, and She will exalt and promote you; She will bring you to honour when you embrace Her. She shall give to your head a wreath of gracefulness: a crown of beauty and glory will She deliver to you"....

CHAPTER 12

TAKE HEED LEST YOUR LIGHT

...." For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, Who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. For he delivered us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the Kingdom of His beloved Son, in Whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. And He is the image of the invisible God, the first born of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities - all things have been created by Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in him all things hold together".... Colossians 1:9-17 (NASB)

...." In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend (overpower) it. There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. He came for a witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. He was not the light, but came that he might bear witness of the light. There was the true light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him, but as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name, who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth".... John 1:1-14 (NASB)

...."For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. He who believes in Him is not judged; He who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the judgement, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who practices the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God".... John 3:16-21 (NASB)

As the child of God continues on in their earthly walk, meditating and studying the Word of God, they will experience an ever deeper revelation of "light". Light is first mentioned in Genesis 1:3 when God spoke and said, "Let there be light" or "light be!". From this early

beginning in God's Word we are able to establish clearly the fact that light is part of the predominant force (God) which rules this universe.

In 1 John 1:5 the Word of God states that:

....God is light, and in Him there is no darkness at all"

1 Peter 2:9 states:

...."but you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvellous light".....

Colossians 1:12 states that we are qualified "to share in the inheritance of the saints in light".

Ephesians 5:7-13 states:

...."For you were formerly darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk as children of light for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth, trying (proving) what is pleasing to the Lord. And do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them.....All things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light"....

We, as children of the most high God, are called to walk in the light as He Himself is in the light that we might have fellowship with one another, knowing that the blood of Jesus cleanses us from all sin. As we seek God whole-heartedly we shall have developed within us a deep desire to have the Holy Spirit shine His light into our heart of hearts, exposing and driving out the darkness of our own human understanding and filling us with Godly Wisdom and Knowledge (1 Corinthians 1:30), that we might stand holy and blameless before Jesus our Lord and Saviour in all that we do, never allowing ourselves to remain in bondage to a sin-consciousness, but rather always fully understanding and walking in our wondrous inheritance in Christ Jesus. It is only in this place that we shall come to base our lives on the Word of God and what it says we are in Christ, as opposed to mentally ascending to the Word of God and living lives based on "our" feelings and who we "think" we are in Christ.

A vast majority of believers still adhere to their five physical senses as the final authority in their lives and this is a practice which must, and shall end in the church! As we seek to walk as children of light, all which is a product of darkness shall be exposed and driven out by the light of the consuming fire of the Holy Spirit. One must never fear the Holy Spirit and His convicting power, but rather welcome His presence in our hearts for He has been sent to teach us and to draw us ever nearer to the Father. As we yield to His gentle voice we shall surely grow in Christ. Many believers, because of the hardness of their hearts, continue to move away from God and His Word, desiring only to follow after their own desires and, because of this, darkness pervades their consciousness. When the Word of God enters (having been "allowed" in), bringing with it the light of God (Psalm 119:130), the child who has resisted the loving call of their Father will

be "chastened" (instructed, reprov'd) (Hebrews 12:11) and while it may initially seem harsh, in reality it is always for their "greatest good" so that they might share His Holiness.

Those who yield to the Father's loving instruction shall have manifested in their lives, the peaceful fruit of righteousness, that is to say, they will come into perfect conformity to the will of the Father in purpose, thought and deed (action), resulting in right living and right-standing at all times, having been transformed by the renewing of their minds, washed by the water of the Word of God. It is with this goal in mind that we pursue peace with all men and holiness without which no one will see the Lord in us. We are the light of the world and are to prove ourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God, above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation among whom we appear as lights.

In John 8:12 Jesus said:

...."I am the light of the world; he who follows Me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life"....

In John 9:5 Jesus said:

...."While I am in the world, I am the light of the world"....

We, as the Body of Christ, have been handed the Great Commission (Matthew 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-20) and we are God's representatives in the earth. We are the light of this world and this evil and darkened world has no way to the Truth other than through us. It is precisely for this reason that we are to be a cleansed and pure vessel of the love, life and light of God in order that we appear as lights amidst this crooked and perverse world, for through us many will come to see the "living Christ", and without the presence of the Body of Christ in the earth, darkness would prevail over the hearts of men, but on the other hand, as we are prepared and sanctified for the Master's use, and as we empty ourselves and are filled and consumed by the mighty Spirit of God, we shall be a strong and bright light to a dying world.

How important it is for every believer to lay aside every hindrance to their relationship (fellowship) with the Lord Jesus Christ and cast out all the sin in their lives which has kept them from running the true race set before them and made their light "dim". As the child of God keeps their eyes fixed on Jesus they will no longer view things or circumstances around them through fleshly eyes, but rather they shall come to view all things in the light of the Word of God. The believer will never be able to realize in their heart the "fulness" of what we corporately, as the Body of Christ, are called to as long as their own self-interest and preservation are first and foremost in their eyes. Needless to say, if one continues to put themselves first in any area of their lives they shall be blinded by the darkness which they themselves have wrought due to their desire to lean on their own darkened understanding. As the child of God puts the Word first and their mind is thus continually renewed and washed by that Word, light will enter into their heart, flooding their entire being. One must realize the extreme importance of a proper spiritual diet!

As the Word of God is assimilated daily into the believer's spirit, life and light and love shall begin to flow forth from their innermost being (John 7:38) upon all flesh, but if the child of God feeds on the things of this world (anything outside the Word of God) they shall assimilate fear, worry, greed and unbelief, causing their light to be all but extinguished (quenched). It is for this reason that the Evil One schemes to lead the believer into fellowship with the world for it "enables" him to keep the carnal-minded believer out of fellowship with God, thus neutralizing their spiritual effectiveness in the earth, which is the only place the child of God can do him harm. This "neutralization" of the carnal Christian allows the Evil One, with his insidious lies, to present a dark and distorted image of the Lord Jesus Christ to the world, continually verifying their need to remain conformed to its darkened ways. In this plan then, Satan is able to keep vast multitudes in bondage to a spirit of fear, encased totally in the darkness of human understanding without hope and without God. As we, in the Body of Christ, take our true position as the light of this world and begin to exercise the authority we have been given in Christ Jesus, then the darkness of this world will be driven out before us and as the anointed Word goes forth amongst the peoples of this earth, the captives shall be set free and the yoke of bondage shall be broken in the lives of millions!

Every child of God must come to the realization of what is caused by their "failure" to love the Lord their God with all their heart. Those who, by their own selfish desire, continue on in carnality, despite the fact that souls are perishing in this earth, shall reap just as they have sown. How abominable it is for any child of God to remain "ensconced" in sin while countless numbers perish before their eyes when, in reality, they themselves have been freed from the power of it. It is no wonder that this judgment must begin with the household of God (1 Peter 4:17), for in many cases we have not borne the great responsibility we have been given "in Christ", to our shame. As each believer repents before the Lord and consecrates themselves wholly unto God, a great light shall shine forth in the earth and many shall then awaken to the Salvation which has been provided for them by the shed Blood of the Lamb (Matthew 5:14-16, Luke 8:16-18).

In Proverbs 4:18-19 the Word of God states:

...."the path of the righteous is like the light of the dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day. The way of the wicked is like darkness, they do not know over what they stumble"....

In this passage we have the perfect analogy between those who are seeking the Lord and those who seek to lean on their own understanding in pursuit of their own selfish desires. One spirals towards light ever-increasing and the other towards ever-increasing darkness. In Matthew 7:7 it is written, "seek and you shall find". This is a spiritual law and means that whatsoever a person seeks (in the thoughts and intentions of their heart) they shall find. If they seek the things of God they will be enlightened and renewed and if they pursue the things of this world they will be darkened in their hearts causing them to stumble in confusion. We are the only ones that decide which path we take in all that we do and we will indeed reap just as we have sown and we shall indeed find that which we have sought.

How important it is for all those who call themselves "Christians" to seek whole-heartedly the Wisdom of God, for in seeking they shall surely find and in finding they will discard any desire to walk in the darkness of human understanding which leads only to spiritual death (separation from God) and they shall step into His marvellous light and begin to fellowship with the One Who died for them because He loved them.

In Proverbs 20:27 it is written:

...."the spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the innermost parts of his being"....

From this scripture one can see clearly the need for strengthening our spirit man and as we continually feed on the Word of God the necessary light shall enter. When we continually strengthen our spirit man he then takes his proper position over the soul (mind, will and emotions) and the body and thus keeps our entire being in a constant state of fellowship with God.

It is for this reason that the Spirit of God tells us in Proverbs 4:20-23:

...."My Son give attention to My words; incline your ear to My sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; keep them in the midst of your heart (spirit) for they are life to those who find them, and health to all their whole body. Watch over your heart (spirit) with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life"....

As the child of God tends to the feeding and maintaining of their spirit man they shall begin to experience the "Zoe" or absolute life of God and this life and light shall flow forth from their innermost being upon all those who cross their path. It is in this way that we are able to breathe life into a dying world and light into a darkened soul. In giving our hearts wholly to the One we serve we shall go forth ministering the Word of Life from the abundance of our hearts and the Love and Power of God shall be manifested greatly in the earth.

In Luke 11:34 (KJV) the Word of God states:

...."the light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body is full of light, but when thine eye is evil, thy body is also full of darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light"....

From this scripture we once again see clearly the importance of being "single-minded" towards the things of God, always keeping our eyes fixed on Jesus, the author and developer of our faith. As we continually feed upon God's Word our entire being (spirit, soul and body) shall be bathed with God's light, but on the other hand when one allows themselves to be captivated by the Evil One, having been lured by the spirit of the world, then in the same way they shall be filled with darkness and be enshrouded by a cloud of confusion concerning the Truth.

In verse 35 Jesus states:

...."take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness"....

One needs to realize that there are two definitions for every term. One: the defining of it through the Word of God and two, its reciprocal definition discerned through the eyes of the world in its darkened understanding - the latter being Satan's perversion of God's intention (ie. love-hate, faith-fear, life-death etc.). In this case we hear Jesus caution us to "not let the light we have in us be darkness". As we have discussed earlier the believer will always be feeding on one of two things: the Wisdom of God (the Word of God) or the wisdom of this world (human understanding).

As we feed on the Word of God the entrance of that Word brings forth Light (God's) (Psalm 119:130). On the other hand as one feeds, to any degree, on the wisdom of this world they will sow the seeds of darkness and death which will prevent them from comprehending the Word of God and ultimately lead them into a place where they shall become "strangers" to the covenants of promise, without God and without hope in this world. There is extreme danger awaiting the child of God, who, by their own choice harden their heart towards God. For the Evil One seeks to lure the unsuspecting believer out from under their covenant with God into the world in order to kill, steal from, or destroy them.

Perhaps the best way to summarize this command to "take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness" is through a vision given to a sister in Christ concerning this very thing. She saw a man preaching from the pulpit and from him flowed light as he spoke, but in the light coming out there were various sizes of black dots or blotches. Those black dots hindered the flow of light to the degree of their size thus causing a ray-like effect as the light was flowing forth. The Lord revealed to her that these black dots were representative of how the traditions of men and any form of mental ascension, that is, the discernment of God's Word by means of human understanding which is allowed to remain in the believer will hinder the flow of God's Life, Love and Light from them because of their unrenewed mind which remains darkened by human understanding. It is only the Word of God, as revealed by the Holy Spirit, Who can overcome this darkness and as we seek the Wisdom of God continually all the darkness shall be removed and we shall become "pure and clean" vessels prepared unto every good work.

In Matthew 6:22-23 the Word of God states:

...."the lamp of the body is the eye; if therefore your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light which is in you is darkness how great is the darkness!"....

How serious and necessary a thing it is for us to constantly choose, in all things, the wisdom of God, in order that we might allow the Holy Spirit to teach us and to guide us into all Truth. The child of God must destroy speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge (Word) of God and bring every thought captive to that Word, for in doing this all darkness will be driven out by the entrance of the Word of Truth and his mind, in being renewed,

will be devoid of worldly or human understanding. It is for this reason that we must obey the command to not conform or fellowship with the world and its ways (James 4:4, Romans 12:1-2) in order that we might facilitate this "renewing process" in our walks and that we might draw ever nearer to our Heavenly Father, to understand His Ways and His Goodness. Should this not be the "one desire" of every believer? It is time to put aside all of our foolishness and hearken to the commandment to love the Lord our God with our whole heart (Luke 10:27).

In Psalm 97:11 (Amplified translation) the Word of God states:

...."Light is sown for the uncompromisingly righteous and strewn along their pathway and for the upright in heart, the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favour and protection"....

Psalm 119:105 states:

...."Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path"....

Psalm 112:4 states:

...."Light arises in the darkness for the upright"....

In many areas the church seems encased in darkness, but as more and more believers consecrate themselves "entirely" to a life of dedication and devotion to God and His Word, we shall see a great light arise in the places which were once inhabited by darkness and before the Church is "caught away" we shall walk in the fulness of our calling to be "lights" in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation (Philippians 2:15)! Although we were formerly engaged in deeds of darkness we must realize that we are now vessels of light in the Lord and thus we must walk in all things as children of light, for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth, and this encompasses the totality of the true Christian walk. We have no need to participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but rather, as we proceed forth, strong in the Lord, the light which flows from us shall drive out darkness at every turn and lift those who are in bondage to the Evil One, above the darkness of this evil world. We must not for one moment forget who we are in Christ Jesus and we must not forget what we have been called to do in this earth (Matthew 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-20, 1 John 3:8), for the hour is late and the coming of our Lord draws near. Come Lord Jesus! Amen.

CHAPTER 13

DEFINING "TRUE" PROSPERITY

...."Beloved I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers..." 3 John 2

...."How blessed is the man who finds wisdom, and the man who gains understanding. For its profit is better than the profit of silver, and its gain than fine gold. She (wisdom) is more precious than jewels; and nothing you desire compares with her. Long life is in her right hand, in her left hand are riches and honour. Her ways are pleasant ways, and all her paths are peace. She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her, and happy are all who hold her fast. The Lord by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens. By His knowledge the deeps were broken up, and the skies drip with dew. My son, let them not depart from your sight; keep sound wisdom and discretion, so they will be life to your soul, and adornment to your neck. Then you will walk in your way securely and your foot will not stumble. When you lie down you will not be afraid; when You lie down your sleep will be sweet. Do not be afraid of sudden fear, nor of the onslaught of the wicked when it comes; for the Lord will be your confidence, and will keep your foot from being caught" Proverbs 3:13-26

It is of the utmost importance for every believer to establish in their heart the true meaning of the word "prosperity" as seen through the eyes of God and they must not be "satisfied" until a deeper and fuller definition has been revealed to them by the Spirit of God. For it is then and only then that the child of God shall begin to direct his or her energies toward obtaining all that God has intended for His children in Christ Jesus rather than being continuously deceived into directing themselves in areas where the sole purpose of their efforts is to fulfil the endless lust for things which are apart from God. It is this area wherein the evil one seeks to control and dominate the believer, keeping them apart from the "true" prosperity offered in Christ Jesus, and lead them into a "cycle" wherein they are constantly sowing to the flesh and thus they are continually reaping a form of corruption in their walks. Satan is not opposed to using any method which will keep the child of God in this position of being outside the blessings of God, for once the believer experiences the abundance of God's blessing they will surely become a channel of that blessing to all those around them and thus they shall present a "true and proper" image of the One that they serve and God's desire to prosper those that love Him and obey Him shall become evident to all.

As in all things pertaining to our lives in Christ we must put our priorities in the proper position in order that we might experience in our lives only that which our Heavenly Father has intended for us so that we might serve Him fully in all that we do, devoid of any desire to obtain for ourselves that which only leads to death (Proverbs 3:5-7) (Galatians 6:7-8). As we read the prayer of the Apostle John in 3 John 2 we see clearly that it is God's will for us to prosper in "all respects". How numerous are the misconceptions and preconceived mental ascensions to the Word of God which have only served to rob the church of its rightful blessing of superabundant prosperity in the earth. The misconceptions and mental ascensions aforementioned serve only to

establish the plans of the Evil One, for in keeping the many children of God sick and in poverty, Satan has brought the church to a position of being "neutralized", rendered almost "useless" by their own slothfulness and the desire to seek things which are apart from God!

For too long the church has been a sleeping giant, but we can rejoice in the fact that this giant is beginning to arise and wipe the sleep from its eyes. How we must return to our God with a whole and a pure heart and remove the wicked lies which have become instituted within the church through centuries of devious scheming by the Evil One, and be filled to overflowing with the mighty Spirit of God. For it is only as the children of God allow His Word to enter their hearts that His precious light will dispel all that is of darkness in their hearts and minds. For too long we have walked in the darkness of our own human understanding when we have within our reach the very Wisdom that created this universe and all that is in it. What folly it is to proceed forth from our own understanding in light of this fact! Father soften our hearts in order that we might hear your Wisdom, for we have the mind of Christ (1 Corinthians 2:16)!

In Proverbs 3:13-26 are found many of the benefits of true spiritual prosperity. As the Spirit of God writes we see in verse 13 that it is written:

..."How blessed is the man who finds wisdom and the man who gains understanding. For its profit is better than the profit of silver and its gain than fine gold"....

From this portion of God's Word we begin to gain clear insight into "prosperity" as it is defined by our Heavenly Father and how different it is compared to the age-old traditions and earthly conceptions which have infiltrated the church, causing some to teach poverty as the will of God and some to encourage men and women to place "good works" (fleshly) and "money-mindedness" above consecration and holiness - without which, true prosperity shall never be established in the life of the believer.

To the degree that one seeks to fellowship with, and know, the ways of their Heavenly Father it is to that degree that they will be able to both comprehend and experience the prosperity and well being which are "not of this world". How important it is for each believer, young or mature in the faith, to continually meditate and refer to, in every circumstance, the Word of God in order that the whole of their Christian life be firmly founded on the Rock of revelation knowledge. Each attempt to mentally ascend to God's Word will result in a definite and fixed wrong perception of God's will for us individually and corporately. This is precisely why the Evil One attempts to compel us to act in and sow to the flesh continually, for this keeps those who allow themselves to be deceived, in a state of darkness and confusion. From this darkness and confusion result strife and dissensions caused solely by the seed of rebellion which, when allowed to take root, ensure the believer in his own heart that they are right and everyone who does not conform to their thinking is wrong. This insensitivity of heart which has been so prevalent in the church, up until this time, has caused many to be led astray by the doctrines and traditions of men and this "insensitivity of heart" is not against men but against Almighty God! Because many have practised widely the habit of doing those things which they "feel" or "think" are right(eous), they have put themselves into a position of not being able to hear the voice of the

Holy Spirit. Although perhaps outwardly they seek to hear they have built the foundation of their walk upon the things which are "seen" rather than the things which are not seen (by the five physical senses) and thus they are not releasing any faith because of a strongly developed reliance upon their five physical senses and thus they render themselves incapable of hearing the voice of the Spirit. Without a doubt this is the most critical time in the Body of Christ for every believer to be in the proper position to hear the voice of God in order that they may receive individual instruction and in order that they might "know" their role in God's plan for this last hour. For many who have become stagnant in their faith will not be in their proper position and God will not be able to use fully (or at all) those who persist stubbornly in going their "own" way.

In Colossians 2:2 the Word states as Paul prays:

...."that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, resulting in a true knowledge of God's mystery, that is Christ Himself, in Whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge"....

The phrase "attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding" gives us once again insight into true prosperity. As we grow into a fuller and deeper faith we begin to experience to a greater degree the true riches which are found only in Christ Jesus and we see clearly the folly of seeking what are considered the "riches" of this world. We also can see the importance of having lives which are wholly based on knowledge which is revealed to our hearts by the Holy Spirit, for it is through this true or exact knowledge that we are enabled to understand the ways and thoughts of our Heavenly Father, and this enables us and empowers us to walk in the fulness of our individual callings as well as to appropriate fully all that has been given to us as joint-heirs with our beloved Lord Jesus (Romans 8:17).

There are two definitions of prosperity, one is formed by the natural mind of man and the other is revealed to us only by the Spirit of God. It is for this reason that we must clearly define this word "prosperity" in terms of God's will for His Church. Natural prosperity as defined by the world is financial power, political power and advantage, social power and favour and military power. These are the things that the natural man believes to be prosperity. In other words, were he to acquire any of the aforementioned characteristics he would be considered a prosperous man in the eyes of the world. We know that as a man seeks these things first and foremost he blinds himself to the Word of God and the true prosperity that lies therein, for it is written in 1 Corinthians 2:14 that:

...."a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them because they are spiritually appraised"....

As this world continues to perish to a greater degree with each passing day people are entering into an area of desperation for they know that all natural hope is gone even though they continue to grasp at straws. It is precisely this state of affairs which keeps people in subjection and bondage to Satan through fear and even when one does attempt to rise above their physical

circumstances and seek "spiritual things" they will still be led astray into one of the traps of the Evil One (ie. any of the "world religions" or philosophies - all of which have their source in darkness) if there is not a clear and better alternative set before them. This is one of the numerous reasons why it is so important for us, as children of God, to be prosperous in the things of God, in order that we might be "bright and shining lights" in this darkened world. Doctrines and traditions of men and the "good intentions" of carnality do not feed starving bellies or heal aching hearts, therefore let us awaken to the ways of our Heavenly Father and meet the needs of this perishing world by the power of God!

The definition of true prosperity is the ability of the children of God to use God's power and ability to meet the needs of mankind spirit, soul and body, financially and socially. As we allow ourselves to become open channels and vessels of God's Spirit and blessing, God will use us greatly to affect and change the lives of many who will see the living Christ in us. We should never limit God by unbelief for He indeed is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all we can ask or think in the lives of those we intercede for. There is a flame burning in the hearts of those who call on God from a pure heart and the deep desire to do the works of our risen Lord and even greater works than He did (John 14:12).

As we take a closer look at defining true prosperity we shall see that our Heavenly Father has provided for us, in Christ, the means to prosper in "all respects", and as the child of God begins to seek the Word of God in every circumstance of their life, their heart shall be filled with an abundance of the promises, commands and exhortations which, when acted upon, will produce an abundance of prosperity in every phase of the believer's life. Many believers, in allowing themselves to be separated from the Word of God, have left themselves in a position of lack in their lives and open to the vile attacks of the Evil One. This lack of desire to place God's Word first in their lives is of great concern to the Father for He knows that once one of His children make themselves strangers to the covenants of promise by an act of their own will, they have left themselves in a position of vulnerability as they have, by choice, stepped out into a place where Satan has been attempting to lure them to all along. How it grieves our Heavenly Father to stand by and watch some of His children be tormented by the evil one but He has spoken in His Word and accomplished through Jesus Christ at Calvary our total and absolute freedom from the law of sin and death (Romans 8:1-2). Therefore, it is only because one has neglected the Word of God in their lives that there are manifestations of the law of sin and death both individually and corporately in the church.

There is a definite distinction between ignorance based on a lack of knowledge and ignorance which is a product of a callous or hardened heart (in other words, a heart which having heard the Word of God rejects it for an opportunity to act in and sow to the flesh). If the child of God will seek continually from their heart the Wisdom of God, their mind will continually be renewed and there will be no opportunity for their heart to be hardened against the Spirit of God, enabling them to hear His gentle voice which will keep them in a position to continually sow to the Spirit and away from sowing to the flesh. For indeed man's own understanding and wisdom and self-esteem are the "poison" which will cause him to harden his heart against the Father. How often God is blamed for the death and destruction brought by the Evil One but it shall cease

within the church as the children of God consecrate themselves. How insensitive we have been to the heart of our Heavenly Father who desires only a deep and intimate relationship with each one of His children. As we seek first and foremost to develop this relationship with our Heavenly Father we shall begin to see more clearly what true prosperity really is. Over the centuries the church has allowed to develop within itself many doctrines and traditions which are based solely on the world's system of prosperity. Many believers have attempted to fulfil the Great Commission found in Mark 16:15-20(to preach the Gospel to all creation), on the strength of human wisdom and understanding and this has hindered greatly the work of God in the earth. Surely those children of God who have been filled with His mighty Spirit have come to the full realization that God's work can never be accomplished or even understood by anything which proceeds from the "flesh" (Romans 7:18)! How urgent is the call to consecrate ourselves in this last hour! For too long pride and unbelief have been exercised freely in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and it shall stop, for the hour has come for us to purify ourselves and become holy vessels in this earth, separated into God. As more and more believers begin to stand firmly on the Word of God and receive the fulness of their wondrous inheritance in Christ then this world shall see a great multitude of the children of God blessed in this earth.

We are able to see from the Old Testament many examples of prosperity in the great men of faith and obedience. Abraham and Solomon were, in their times, the richest men in the earth, but in Jesus a greater one than Solomon has come (Matthew 12:42), and by the Father's doing we are in Christ Jesus (1 Corinthians 1:30). As the children of God separate themselves from the ways of this world and unto God their perspective of true prosperity will be changed continually because as one draws nearer to fellowship with the Father and as one continually meditates in His Word day and night one shall experience an abundance of the prosperity which this world cannot give. The love which surpasses all knowledge and the peace which passes all human understanding are two of the ways we are prospered by our Heavenly Father but even as awesome as these benefits are they are just the beginning of what we have in Christ Jesus. A great many Christians find it hard to believe that God has, in Christ, made them a "new creation" and that all things of their old nature have passed away and that all things have become new. Indeed He needs us to co-operate by putting His Word first in every area of our walks in order that our minds are transformed and renewed by His Word, but this alone becomes a deep joy in our hearts because to receive His Word fully into our hearts is to receive Him fully into our hearts and to receive Him into our hearts will bring us into an ever closer and more intimate relationship with Him, thus causing those who truly know Him to be ever seeking His face. This is truly the road to prosperity for there is not one thing that is of this world worth even considering over and above the things of God and there is no greater prosperity than to know our very Creator and to fellowship with Him. There is nothing worth holding onto which proceeds from the flesh, but rather, let us forsake all that will serve only to hinder our relationship with the One Who loved us so much that He allowed the Blood of His dear Son to be poured out at Calvary. To put all things into their proper perspective as we define true prosperity we must see how we, as children of God, are affected spirit, soul and body, and as we do we shall gain a deeper understanding of the fulness of our wondrous inheritance in Christ Jesus as well as the definite priorities that each of us must dwell on in obedience to Christ.

We will look first at spiritual prosperity or in other words, the prosperity of our spirit. The first and foremost blessing came in the New Birth for we were made new creatures in Christ Jesus; the old things passed away, and all things became new (2 Corinthians 5:17). Very few of the saints of God have come to the realization of how total and wondrous this event truly is, apart from knowing that we are saved from the judgement with which Satan is judged and that we are headed for Heaven when we leave this earth, most children of God live lives on this earth which are very nearly devoid of the "blessing" which the Heavenly Father desires strongly for each of His children to have. As one grows spiritually they will have an ever deepening revelation of the fact that we are indeed new creations in Christ Jesus and it shall serve to free that one from any bondage to the law of sin and death. This is precisely why the Evil One aims his schemes directly at keeping the people of God apart from the Word of God, for to him it is fatal once the child of God makes the quality decision, by an act of their will, to put God's Word first in every detail of their life. This action, on the part of the believer, begins a process which will usher in the divine prosperity the Father has for them and this will certainly affect all things in their life and thus, as it is written, the old things will all pass away and the Spirit of God will make all things become new in the life of that believer. Although this seems sometimes like a time consuming process, in reality, the second that the New Birth took place in the child of God the work was done in the spiritual realm and therefore to the degree that one feeds on the Word of God, it is to that degree which will determine the amount of time it will take for the "physical manifestation" to come about. We will see how this ties in directly as we look at the second category which is mental prosperity or the prosperity of the soul. First we will look at one other area of spiritual prosperity brought about by the new birth and that is the gift of the Holy Spirit. In John 14:26 the Word of God states:

...."but the helper, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name, He will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you"....

and again it is written in John 16:13:

...."but when he, the Spirit comes, he will guide you into all the truth"....

From these passages we can see clearly the marvellous Gift our Heavenly Father has given to us in the person of the Holy Spirit: our comforter, counselor, helper, intercessor, advocate, strengthener, standby, and teacher.

In 1 John 2:27 (Amplified Translation) it is written:

...."but as for you, the sacred appointment, the unction, the anointing which you received from him abides permanently in you; so then you have no need that anyone (flesh and blood) should instruct you. But just as His anointing teaches you concerning everything, and is true, and is no falsehood, so you must abide - live, never to depart, rooted in him, knit to him just as his anointing has taught you to do"....

One of the greatest hindrances to the church fulfilling the "great commission" (Mark 16:15-20) is due to a definite refusal of many believers to yield to the Spirit of God. When the Holy

Spirit entered in and we were born again the Father never intended for it to stop there but rather He fully intended for each one of His beloved children to be filled and consumed with His Spirit and that, through diligence toward His Word, we become partakers of His divine nature, escaping the corruption that is in the world by lust (2 Peter 1:4). There are many in the church who steadfastly refuse to preach the Baptism of the Holy Spirit (the infilling of the Holy Spirit), having been deceived into believing that it is not for us today. I can say by the Spirit of God that this evil practice within the church shall end abruptly for now is the time of the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit and as believers draw ever closer to the Father and His Word, Satan will no longer be able to work this lie amongst the brethren.

Anyone who seeks God from a pure heart will not be long in experiencing the fulness of the Holy Spirit in this last hour and we shall band together as a mighty army in the unity which comes only by the Spirit of God working in the heart of every believer, thus enabling Him to be in control individually and therefore corporately in the Body of Christ. It is through the anointing of the Holy Spirit that we, as vessels, transmit the healing power of God and speak the words of life which will set the captives free and smash every stronghold of the Evil One which is in our path. How prosperous we are to have and know the Spirit of God intimately! Words cannot express His magnificence and the awesomeness of His Power and the endless understanding of His Wisdom which is continually manifest in the life of the believer who will hearken to His voice. We again are prosperous in the sense that we have our own personal teacher who directs us onto the path we should be at every turn and keeps us in the perfect will of the Father.

Looking at the second category we view the prosperity of the soul, which consists of the mind, the will, and the emotions. As we mentioned previously the New Birth has put us into position to be fully renewed in all things.

Romans 12:2 states:

..."do not be conformed to the world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind"....

As the child of God begins to feed on the Word of God incessantly they shall begin to experience the total renewing of their mind, their will and their emotions. Quite simply their mind will no longer accept any thought which is not in accordance with the Word of God, thus rendering Satan powerless to control them in any way, for without the opportunity to plant his lying thoughts in the mind of the believer he has no way to sway the will of that believer to do his will (2 Corinthians 10:3-5)(2 Timothy 2:25-26). This has a direct bearing on the renewed will of the believer for in not succumbing to the evil schemes of Satan, not having been held captive to do his will, the will of the believer focuses more clearly with each passing day on the will of the Father thereby enabling him to carry out the perfect will of the Father for their life with a "continually increasing efficiency" as they draw nearer to their Lord. How blessed are they who abide in the Word of God for they shall surely carry out all that they are given to do and the Father shall be glorified greatly in their life.

As the mind and will are renewed, every thought having been brought captive to the Word of God, the child of God shall experience emotional renewal in every area of their life. For years Satan has attempted to paint the picture that a Christian must be sombre and austere in order to

be holy and whole denominations have been created on the basis of this lie! One need only to review the fruit of the spirit (Galatians 5:22) to see that joy is included and in Nehemiah 8:10 it is written:

...."the joy of the Lord is your strength"....

In attempting to fuel this lie the Evil One has attempted to confuse the children of God in this area of "emotions", but quite simply, as one's mind and will are renewed to the will of God, their emotions and feelings will remain in perfect accord with the Word of God and will be in perfect control at all times in the midst of every situation. They will not rise up and override the Word of God, thus allowing the believer to continually walk in love regardless of "any" emotions or feelings, for it will be the Word of God and only the Word of God which will be the final authority every second of every day in their life, and truly the emotions which are a product of one abiding in the Word of God are indescribable and are meant to be experienced by every child of God. For when the steps are taken to bring "every thought captive" to the Word of God, fear will no longer exist in the life of the believer and this itself is a blessing for which we should be eternally thankful, for God did not give us a Spirit of fear, but a Spirit of power and love and of a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7).

Jesus said in John 14:27:

...."Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful"....

As the children of God consecrate themselves unto God and discontinue the fellowship with the world which, up until this time, has been so prevalent in the church, they shall partake of the fulness of their inheritance in Christ Jesus and they shall no longer be plagued by the "open attacks" of the wicked one and because of this the Church shall be enabled to destroy, at an ever increasing pace, the strongholds of the Devil which our beloved Lord came to destroy (1 John 3:8).

The third category of prosperity as it relates to the believer is the prosperity of our physical body. This is an area which has largely been ignored by many believers, most preferring to look ahead to the time when we shall receive our "glorified bodies". This indeed is, and shall be, a wondrous thing but our Heavenly Father has made ample provision for our bodies in our remaining time on this earth as we seek daily to carry out His perfect will.

In Romans 8:11 King James Version the Word of God states:

...."but if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you"....

From this scripture we can see that the Holy Spirit will effect in our lives the "supernatural energizing" of our bodies in order that we are enabled to carry out all the tasks which have been given to us. I have long since learned that whatever we are commanded to do we are "empowered" to do, whether we "feel" we are able to or not. Any time when it appeared to me

that I physically would not be able to accomplish what was given me, I would stand on the Word of God concerning my body and it had to get itself in line with the Word of God. The children of God must learn to "persevere" in the realization that our Father's Word cannot and will not fail, and they must also learn that there is great victory to be had for those who hold fast the confession of their hope without wavering, for He Who promised is ever faithful (Hebrews 10:23). Quite simply, as one feeds on the Word of God and their heart becomes established in that Word, their body shall experience many wondrous effects, for as one abides in and fellowships with their Lord, one of the first manifestations will be the changing of their "food intake", and as the child of God continues to be disciplined in their intake of food, they shall surely come to the place where they shall eat only that which is needed to accomplish all they are given to accomplish each day in the earth. In reality it is only the Father who knows how to care for our bodies, therefore it is imperative that we subject ourselves to His discipline in order that our bodies be truly presented unto Him a holy and living sacrifice, acceptable to Him in every way. As the believer keeps their soul and their body in subjection to their "spirit man", Satan will not be able to "touch" their body in any way and the child of God will walk in the divine health which is rightfully theirs in Christ Jesus. For we are indeed temples of God and the Spirit of God dwells in us (1 Corinthians 3:16). It is of extreme importance that we subject ourselves continually to the discipline of the Father in every area of our being for He has only our best interests at heart and while all discipline for the moment seems not to be joyful, but sorrowful, all who have been trained by it shall manifest the peaceful fruit of righteousness and every facet of their life shall come into complete conformity to the Father's will in purpose, thought and action (Hebrew 12:11).

There are many other areas where prosperity (having abundant supply to meet the needs of mankind regardless of the circumstance) is manifested (ie. financial or monetary) but the believer must learn first and foremost to keep their eyes fixed on Jesus, the author and developer of faith (Hebrews 12:2), and they must continue to seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness knowing that all the things they need, according to the will of the Father, will be provided for them. In approaching their calling in this way they shall safeguard against the attempts of Satan to remove the Word of God from their heart and thus they allow the Word to sink deeply into their heart, establishing a strong root structure, and preventing the lust for other things apart from God, the cares of this present world, the deceitfulness of riches and the afflictions and persecutions which arise because of the Word, from entering in and causing defeat in their life (Mark 4:17-19). For it is only as the child of God's heart is established and their priorities are in right order according to the Word of God, that they will be able to experience the "true prosperity" which their Heavenly Father had intended for them from before the foundations of the earth. Amen.

CHAPTER 14

HEALING - IT IS GOD'S WILL FOR YOU

...."Beloved I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health just as your soul prospers".... 3 John 2

Today we are going to examine the topic of healing and see that it is God's will for each one of His children to walk in "divine health". This is an extremely important topic because for too long Satan has kept the children of God away from the fulness of their inheritance, an inheritance that was bought for them with a very high price at Calvary and we need to dispel those myths which are keeping the multitudes away from all the wondrous things the Father has provided for them in Christ. In the above scripture we find the apostle John praying under the unction of the Holy Spirit, according to the will of the Father, and we see that he prays for us to prosper in all respects and "be in good health", so from this we have our first glimpse of the Father's will concerning our health and healing. As we continue on to search the scriptures we are going to establish what the Bible says, not what men's traditions and opinions say, but rather what God says! We must set aside "all" of our preconceived notions and mental ascensions to the Word of God and open our hearts to hear the revealed Word of God. In this last hour it is of the utmost importance to treat every facet of our Christian walk in this very same manner, for in doing so we will have our hearts and minds established in the exact or true knowledge of God Almighty.

In Romans 8:2 the Word of God states that:

...."the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death"....

Right away we can see that there are two different laws at work here and we see that each one is the opposite of the other. For instance - the law of the Spirit of life is motivated by faith and the law of sin and death is motivated by fear. So we can see that there are two different laws and two different forces at work and we know that the law of the Spirit of life, operated by faith, is the "law" of God and the law of sin and death, put into action by fear, is the law of Satan and these two spiritual laws are in operation in the earth today. We, as believers, need to have a clear understanding of what these two laws encompass so that we can see clearly that God is not a God who operates in one law and then switches over to another law. We must know that He operates fully in the law of life and that the Evil One operates fully in the law of sin and death!

In John 10:10 Jesus states that:

...."the thief comes only to steal, to kill, and to destroy. I came that they might have life and might have it abundantly"....

In this verse Jesus draws the distinct comparison between what is the essence of God's nature and what is the essence of Satan's nature. We need to meditate on this passage. We need

to realize that everything that God stands for, Satan is against and that everything that Satan stands for or is a part of, God is against. They are indeed two absolute opposites and they cannot mix in any form or fashion.

Up until this time there has been a great amount of sickness amongst believers and also a great amount of poverty and lack, as well as a great amount of strife and discord, simply because many have taken the Word of God and, through compromise, they have mixed it with the lies of the Evil One. As we look at some scriptures found in the Old Testament and some more in the New Testament, we shall see clearly that our Heavenly Father never made any provision for His children to compromise His Word in any way and it is certain that anyone who does so shall reap some form of corruption in their walk, for whatever a man will sow that he will also reap, if to the flesh, corruption and if to the Spirit, life. We need to know in our hearts that God has commanded all His children to "be holy as He is holy" (Leviticus 11:44) and that means there is no room for "maintaining" sin in the life of the believer. Until the believer has this truth revealed to their heart by the Spirit of God there will remain within the child of God the tendency, in some form, to sow to the flesh.

Our Heavenly Father has set our path and He has given us His Word and as we are obedient to that Word and as we walk in it, and as that Word is revealed to our hearts by the Holy Spirit and as we put His Word first in every area of our lives, we shall experience the Divine prosperity God has provided for us in Christ Jesus. But on the other hand, if the child of God decides, by a conscious act of their will, to partake of those things which are apart from the Word of God and therefore come under the law of sin and death, in other words, if the believer voluntarily continues on in fellowship with the world, then, in some form, Satan will enter into that believer's life to steal from, kill or destroy all that he can and thus remove that child of God from a position of blessing which would be a threat to his "domain". We need to establish without a doubt that there can be no compromise in the Christian walk for the time is coming, and now is, that the child of God's survival in the earth will depend on it. We are now going to look at some scriptures which will begin to show us the true nature of our loving Father in order to prove that God is not a God who loves us on one hand and on the other lays all kinds of "bad things" on us to teach us something. We must see from the Word of God that no evil proceeds from our Heavenly Father and that He is not the author of sickness and disease. It does not matter what anyone says or writes if it cannot be backed wholly by the Word of God! As the Word goes forth in the Body of Christ in these last days we must hear the Word of God with our hearts and forsake the traditions and doctrines of men which proceed from the mind of man. For it is these very habits which have robbed the Church of her true authority and power and life in Christ Jesus and consequently we have, in many areas of the church, manifestations of the law of sin and death. But the day is coming, and now is, that this shall end and God will raise up His spotless and unblemished Church. And because of this, each individual believer must consecrate themselves unto God and put aside the sin and fear which have kept them in some form of bondage to the evil one for too long. There is no need for the Spirit-filled believer to walk in "any area" governed by the law of sin and death if they will just simply draw near to the Word of God and abide in it.

In Joshua 1:8 the Word of God states:

...."This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous and then you will have success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go"....

I have read over this particular passage many times and each time I read it anew I realize the importance and the beauty of the promise that we have here in this portion of God's Word. Our Heavenly Father is giving us the conditions that we need to operate in (meditate in the Word of God day and night) and then He gives us the promise we have (success and prosperity) and because of this we are able to walk in the conditions that He gives and experience a whole group of benefits we may never have experienced if we have yet not put God's Word first in our lives and if we have not yet developed our "personal relationship" with Him. Every condition or command found in the Bible is for the greatest eternal benefit of the child of God. There is not one thing in the Word of God that was put there to do us harm.

Yet as we attempt to approach the commandments of God in our "own" understanding they may at first seem difficult or tiresome to us, (this is due to the fact that the "flesh" is always in perfect enmity with the will of God), but as we are transformed by the renewing of our minds, perfect obedience to the Word of our Heavenly Father shall become a joy to us. The believer must realize that without continued obedience to God's Word they will soon leave the ground that God has provided for them to walk in and plant their feet firmly in the "world", which is the domain of the evil one (1 John 5:19), and because of this they will, to some degree, walk in bondage to the law of sin and death. Obedience to the Word of God in even the smallest detail is of the utmost importance, otherwise we are left open to deception by the Evil One. If the child of God will take the hand of their Heavenly Father and just believe that what He says is true and thus remain steadfast in His Word, then they shall make their way prosperous and then they shall have success in all that they do. They must remember that as they are obedient to the will of God for their lives that the One they serve is with them wherever they may go and that He is watching over His Word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12)!

It is so important for every child of God to develop their personal relationship with the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and learn to know God's ways. It is because many Christians have gotten away from, or never have developed, this personal relationship with the Father, which God so longs for, that has allowed the Evil One to attack the church and continually infiltrate her with lies, continually deceiving many of the people of God and thus causing them to lean on their own understanding and because of these things whole pockets of born-again believers are led into putting their faith in doctrines of men rather than the Living Word of God. The danger in this can be clearly seen no matter where one looks for when one sees "Christians" walking in defeat, oppression and affliction (which they need not walk in) they see no need to change their sinful ways and even many who are desperate for "deliverance" remain in captivity because they are not able to see the "living Christ" in the midst of a carnal church, a church that in many cases has allowed itself to remain in a form of bondage to the law of sin and death! For many in the world are not looking for a church which is plagued with the same problems they

already have due to sin, but rather they are looking for some answers to their problems, therefore it is of the greatest importance for us to be the "shining lights" we were called to be to this darkened world and, by walking continually on the Word of God, to present the true and proper image of our Lord Jesus Christ for He indeed is the answer to "all" the problems which are a manifestation of the law of sin and death (the curse). Those in the five-fold ministry must put forth the uncompromised Word as never before in order to make believers realize the importance of obedience to the Word of God, and in coming to the realization of the importance of this obedience to the things of God, they must meditate on His holy Word until it becomes part of them, until their hearts are saturated to overflowing for it is then that the child of God is promised prosperity and success in all that they do.

Certainly everyone considers healing or divine health to be part of that prosperity for what person experiencing sickness or disease would not consider himself prosperous if they were healed, or better still if sickness and disease could not exist in their body at all. When we are healthy and our body is able to function freely in our carrying out of God's will we would certainly consider ourselves to be physically prosperous. There are many who do not yet know the Lord and are plagued with sickness and disease and have lost all natural hope for their survival and they need more than anything else the miracle working power of God. As more and more believers get hold of the Word of God and its power we shall see before we leave this earth the "greatest healing revival" of all time, but first the children of God must be turned back to their first love and get their priorities straight in order that the power of God might become manifest in the earth, for we are His vessels in the earth and whatsoever blessing the Father desires to pour forth upon man will come through the Body of His beloved Son and we are that Body so let each believer hearken readily to the call for separation unto God in order that His holy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. We need to realize that part of the will of the Father is for His children to be healthy in all respects or perhaps a better way to explain that would be to say that He desires His children to be wholly united with Him in all things and we know that there is no sickness or sin in God therefore the command "to be Holy as He is Holy" shows us of His desire for us to be partakers of His divine nature by the granting of His precious and magnificent promises and because of these things we know we have escaped the corruption or decay (which includes sickness) that is in the world by the desire of men to do things which are apart from God (2 Peter 1:4).

Until the child of God believes in their heart that the Word of God is true, and until they are prepared to act on that Word at all cost to themselves, then they shall be hesitant to move on into the deeper mysteries of God and this will allow Satan, to in some way, do harm to their service for the Lord. Our Heavenly Father has made the provision for us to walk above, and free of, any oppression or affliction the evil one might attempt to neutralize us with. Knowing that through fear and unbelief the law of sin and death is activated one can clearly see the need for that fear and that mistrust of God to be completely eradicated from the life of every believer in order that every circumstance in our lives be a manifestation of the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus - devoid of any trace of the law of sin and death. True Christianity was never meant to be a "part-time" job and indeed it was never meant to be anything less than whole-hearted devotion to God. Once this becomes evident to the vast majority of believers all the things which God has provided for us will begin to take their rightful place in our lives and will cause the Body of

Christ to walk in the fulness of her inheritance. The shedding of the precious Blood of Jesus at Calvary was far too great a price paid for us to turn around, and through our slothfulness and selfishness, ignore the benefits bought for us there. It is time for every child of God to place Jesus on the throne of their hearts and give Him His rightful place of authority in their lives. For too long our wonderful inheritance in Christ has been cast aside and we, as the church, have allowed ourselves to walk in an area so far below what God had intended for us that the law of sin and death became more acceptable to us than the law of Life in Christ Jesus. Sickness and poverty came to be expected to some degree when, in reality, this has never been part of God's will for His people.

In Psalm 35:27 the Word of God states:

..."Let them shout for joy and rejoice, (those) who favour My vindication; and let them say continually the Lord be magnified, Who delights in the prosperity of His servant"....

From this passage we can know that God delights in the prosperity of His children and He is delighted when His children take His Word and walk on it and cast aside all that the Evil One attempts to discourage them with, for this is faith and we know that it is only faith that pleases God (Hebrews 11:6). Each child of God must strive in the Spirit to reach that area wherein they shall find that their only ambition is to please the Father in all that they do, for in doing this they shall become a mighty vessel of God's grace and deliverance in the earth and will be esteemed highly by God and all those whose hearts are "toward" Him.

God is looking for those who will be obedient to His commands above all else in order that His glory might be manifested freely in the earth and the captives set free. As the believer begins to put the Word of God first in every facet of their life their will shall become perfectly conformed to the will of God and they shall no longer seek the desires which arise out of the flesh, but rather they will seek and need only those things which are of God and which are needful to accomplish His perfect will in the earth. As the child of God continues on in obedience and begins to mature in the faith new doors will open, doors that had been previously shut due to their constant refusal to operate "wholly" in obedience to God and to His Word. Now is a time of great consecration in the Body of Christ and we shall surely see great signs and wonders throughout the land as the Lord shows Himself strong on the behalf of those who walk uprightly before Him (Psalm 84:11) (2 Chronicles 16:9).

Many people are being saved and entering into the Kingdom of God and right from the start they are taking the Word at its "face value" as revealed to them by the Holy Spirit. The result of these ones putting the Word of God first in their lives is that the "uncompromised" Word of God is being preached far and wide and the absolute truths of God are dawning in the hearts of those who will "hear". It is an abomination to the Heavenly Father, having cleansed and redeemed His beloved children by the precious Blood of Jesus, to watch them walk in defeat under the hand of the Evil One. Now is the time for every believer to focus on any area of defeat or potential defeat in their lives and quickly apply God's Word to it. All that is not of God must be removed from each of our lives and the sin which so easily entangles us must be put aside, for it is time for the

Final Judgement of God to begin with the household of God: and if it begins with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the Gospel of God (1 Peter 4:17)?

God is desirous of a holy people and He will have what He desires. Let us draw near to Him and cleanse our hands and purify our hearts and humble ourselves in the presence of the Lord (James 4:10). As we take a closer look at our lives to see if there is any area of lack or defeat we must realize that whatever it is, whether it be sickness in our family, financial need, or perhaps Satan has been allowed to enter into a situation in our family or church and bitter strife exists, whatever the problem, regardless of its apparent gravity, our Heavenly Father is more than willing to meet that need and He is also able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we could ask or think in our own understanding. But we must realize that He needs our cooperation. He needs us to believe in His Word, "knowing" in our hearts that He is watching over His Word to perform it. We must never partially depend on our Heavenly Father, but rather we need to cast our care entirely upon Him knowing that all our needs are met according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus, because He cares for us.

As we exercise faith God will meet our need and since there is no restriction on what God can do it is up to us to fill our hearts with an abundance of His Word, for faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). For too long the church has allowed itself to be infiltrated with lies and the only reason these lies of the Evil One have been able to stay is because the people of God have not hearkened unto His Word and they have not known His voice and they have not sought to develop their relationship with Him. Because of these things many of His children were not able to discern if what was being said about Him was true or not and if they heard it said that "healing is not for us today" or "God does not heal" or "it is not God's will to heal you" they, because of their fellowship with the world and its ways, took it for granted that what was being spoken to them was the truth, when in reality, what they were hearing denied the Cross and the Blood and yet "doctrines" were formed and believed and thus they became traditions and even whole denominations were formed on these lies which had their source in Satan. If people continue to hear these statements even today, without viewing them in light of God's Word then these lies will become firmly entrenched in their thinking and it will take a considerable saturating with the Word of God for their minds to be renewed to the truth. This is exactly the dilemma that the five- fold ministry faces as they stand up to put forth God's Word, for the church has, for the most part, been bound up in doctrines and traditions of men and this work of the Evil One must be undone and then we shall become the holy people we are called to be. Many children of God reject the truth, preferring instead to hold fast to the traditions and doctrines of men and it is sad to say, yet none the less true that they shall reap, just as they have sown unless a thorough repentance is forthcoming! We must intercede for these brothers and sisters that they may be set free from any bondage in their lives caused by their hardness of heart (Ephesians 4:18). Each one of us must be able to handle accurately the Word of Truth and we need to be diligent in the things of God so that we might be a powerful witness in love to any who would malign His Holy name.

It is written in Isaiah 54:14 that:

...."you will be far from oppression for you will not fear"....

Fear stems from unbelief (mistrust of God), unbelief stems from not putting the Word first and not putting the Word first stems from the believer's failure to obey the commands of God Who commands us to put His Word first (Joshua 1:8). One can easily see from this that the prominent place we give to the Word of God in our life will prevent Satan from having any ground in us. Therefore, to the degree that we fill our hearts with the Word of faith, it is to that same degree that we will shut out fear and then we shall indeed be far from oppression.

The children of God must understand that each Word our Heavenly Father and our dear Lord have spoken to us are for us, as believers, both individually and corporately. Many children of God have little difficulty in believing that it is God's will to heal and that He is able to heal, but they most certainly have some difficulty with the belief that He will heal "their" infirmity. Each believer in this situation needs to find out what God's Word says and they need to have it revealed to them by the Holy Spirit and then they need to believe it is for them personally and act on it. They must believe that what is said in the Word of God pertaining to the solution to the problem is true and will most certainly come to pass in their lives as they exercise faith in God's Word. Every believer must learn to destroy speculations and any lofty thing which exalts itself above the Word of God and in doing this constantly, every thought will be brought captive to the Word of God and the mind of the believer will be wondrously transformed and renewed by that same Word (Romans 12:2) (2 Corinthians 10:5). Until the child of God realizes that God's thoughts are higher than the thoughts which proceed from the "unrenewed mind" they will fall far short of what the Heavenly Father has intended for them. When this revelation is revealed to the heart of the believer then they shall no longer strive incessantly to lean on their own understanding, but rather they will calmly replace those carnal thoughts with the Word of God thus bringing all their actions into line with what they believe in their heart, for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth will speak and they shall continually put into effect around themselves the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus.

In Psalm 91:1-3 the Word of God states:

...."He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty. I will say to the Lord "My refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust!" For it is He Who delivers you from the snare of the trapper, and from the deadly pestilence. He will cover you with His pinions and under His wings you may seek refuge; His faithfulness is a shield and a bulwark"....

In verse 3 we see that it is written that it is God who delivers us from the snare of the Evil One and from the deadly pestilence which includes all the forces of evil as well as any manifestation of the law of sin and death, sickness and disease included. We must realize that God is our deliverer and that He desires all of His children to be free from all the death and corruption which came into this earth when Adam bowed his knee to Satan and rebelled against God. It was for this reason that God sent His only begotten Son in the person of Jesus Christ of Nazareth Who paid the price for our redemption with His precious Blood - at Calvary.

As the child of God continues to dwell in the shelter of the most High and make the Lord his sole refuge then it is written in Psalm 91:10 that:

...."no evil will befall you nor will any plague come near your tent (dwelling)...."

It is extremely interesting to note that the wonderful promises found in this Psalm belong to us as the children of God and they shall become clearly manifested in the life of the believer who will walk in obedience to the commands and conditions of the first two verses. From these scriptures one can see clearly that sickness is not of God and that God, as our Deliverer, will protect us from the evil one and his attempts to afflict us, as we trust God and His Word with all of our heart. In verse 13 it is written:

...."you will tread upon the lion and cobra, the young lion and the serpent you will trample down"...."

It is also written in Luke 10:19:

...."I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy"...."

From these scriptures we can see that not only has God delivered us from any bondage to the Evil One but He has also made us more than conquerors over him in Christ. Christians should be treading upon him instead of suffering destruction, theft or death at his hands and as the people of God draw near to their Heavenly Father they shall begin to walk in the "fulness" of the authority that is theirs in Christ Jesus and we shall be the triumphant and victorious Church we are called to be. Let it be understood that God never afflicts His children with "any" manifestation of the law of sin and death to teach them, for there is no evil in God and He is only holy and pure! In verse 16 it is written:

...."with a long life I will satisfy him and let him behold My salvation"...."

This surely says that our Heavenly Father desires for us to live long lives satisfying to us and glorifying Him in all that we do. How simple the truth is when one's spiritual eyes are opened wide and the Word of God is embedded in their hearts, for then all the lies of the Evil One will be cast down and put aside and having brought every thought captive to the Word of God, we shall live lives filled with the abundant prosperity and health which are rightfully ours in Christ Jesus.

In Psalm 103:1-8 it is written:

...."Bless the Lord O my soul; and all that is within me, bless His Holy name. Bless the Lord O my soul and forget none of His benefits; Who pardons all your iniquities; Who heals all your diseases; Who redeems your life from the pit; Who crowns you with lovingkindness and compassion; Who satisfies your years with good things, so that your youth is renewed like the eagle. The Lord performs righteous deeds, and judgements for all who are oppressed. He made

known His ways to Moses, His acts to the sons of Israel. The Lord is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in lovingkindness"....

As the child of God meditates upon this portion of scripture they shall clearly see the goodness of God shine forth for He indeed is the One Who heals "all" our diseases and delivers us from "all" that would do us harm.

In verse 7 the Word states that "He made known His ways to Moses".

With this in mind we see that in Exodus 15:26 it is written:

...."If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the Lord your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put (lit. permitted) on the Egyptians for I the Lord, am your healer"....

Translated literally, taking into consideration the permissive tense of the Hebrew which is non-existent in the English language, the end of that verse should read like this, "I will permit none of the diseases on you which I have permitted to be put on the Egyptians for I the Lord am your healer or in other words, for I the Lord desire for you to be healed. He is saying, give an ear to His commandments, give earnest heed to His voice, do what is right in His sight and keep all His statutes in order that we enter into our covenant with Him by faith and He will permit nothing to come upon us which is not of Him. In other words, Satan is left on the outside looking in when the child of God will lean heavily on the Word of His Father, for as we are obedient to God we will be a partaker of the covenants of promise which are found in God's Word and which have been ratified by the Blood of Jesus and in which are provided everything we need to exist above and apart from the evil in this world.

Once the believer realizes that God's will is healing for "them" then they shall continue to gain a deeper revelation of God's will concerning healing and they shall then be fully empowered to set the captives free. As revelation knowledge concerning healing and divine health goes forth within the Body of Christ, then people will take the Word and exercise faith in it. They will unite that Word with faith and because of these things we shall see a great and wondrous healing revival throughout the earth, and indeed there will no longer remain any sickness in the church.

With regard to the Covenant we have with God we need to realize that when Adam committed treason against God in the garden of Eden he handed the keys of this earth to Satan and in doing so he allowed Satan to bring into effect his perversion of the law of life which is the law of sin and death and thus Adam was no longer motivated by the force of faith but by the force of fear. When one looks closely at Adam they will see that before the Fall his heart was one with the Lord's and God had intended for him, as he was perfectly obedient to the Word of God and His commands, to walk as one with God and he would supernaturally rule the earth, but Adam turned and rebelled and was disobedient and brought this whole law of sin and death into the earth and there was a new lord of this world and his name was Satan. Because of all these things God was, due to His great mercy and compassion, moved to formulate His plan of redemption to redeem His precious man, and to get His Word back into the earth. His first step

was to form a Covenant with a man called Abram (Genesis 12:1-3) and as we follow the story through we see that He was raising up a nation holy unto Himself, a chosen people, in order to get His Word back into the earth, the fulness of that came when Jesus was born into the earth by the Holy Spirit and continues through us who are His Body. The completeness of God's plan of redemption was to bring man back into His position with Him before the fall and remove the effect of "all" those things which came upon mankind after the fall. In the same way Adam allowed Satan to enter his life in the garden of Eden, we as believers, through pride and rebellion and disobedience against the Word of God allow the law of sin and death in some form to continually manifest itself in our lives even though in reality we have been set free from every manifestation of that "lower law" as born-again children of the Living God! Every believer needs to have an overall view of the plan of redemption (and this comes only from reading and meditating on the Word of God) in order that they may more fully comprehend both God's purpose for their own lives and for the Body of Christ and for all mankind.

After the Fall the whole of mankind came under the power of the Evil One and were in bondage to fear. It was for this reason that the Heavenly Father formed a faith Covenant with Abram so that as long as a person would act in obedience to the words He had spoken to them, He would form a protective hedge about them and deliver them from the Evil One, but as soon as they fell into disobedience then they were stepping back into Satan's territory. We see this clearly in the story of Job for this is exactly what happened in his case. As one reads in Job chapter one, they will see that it was not God who put the sin and disease upon Job or destroyed nearly all that he possessed, but rather it was Satan. We need to "overthrow" the traditions which for so long have been prevalent in the church and look closely at what God's Word says. Satan approached God to try and get Him to put forth His hand against Job but He would not do it for in doing so He would have violated the Covenant He made with Abraham. One thing we must learn is that God is faithful to His Word and will never fail us nor forsake us in any way therefore we would do well to cultivate our faithfulness in order that we might fulfil our part of the Covenant by operating in faith, for whatever is not from faith is sin and wilful sin will open the door to the law of sin and death in our lives rather than the door to the blessings our Heavenly Father desires to bestow upon us in Christ Jesus. Job had gotten outside the Covenant with God because of the hardness of his heart and allowed fear to enter in concerning his children and thus he got out on his own understanding.

As one reads the entire book of Job they will understand more fully the state of his heart leading up to his repentance and why Satan was allowed to come against him. But one thing is certain, it was not God who brought any evil things upon Job! We also see that at the end of the story, as Job repented and got back under the Covenant that God restored to him double what he had lost and healed his body too. Every believer would do well to study and meditate on the Covenant relationship between God and man as it touches every part of our existence in the earth. We also know that when Christ defeated Satan at Calvary He "bought us back" and took the authority which Satan received from Adam, giving it back to us (Matthew 28:18) in order that we might carry out the plan of redemption to its completion. We need to operate in the authority we have been given in Christ and thus set the captives free wherever we tread. God does not want His children to settle for second best in any part of their lives and He has provided

His best in Jesus for us and therefore we must give our "all" for Him in order to accomplish His will in the earth. In Exodus 23:25 the Word of God states:

...."But you shall serve the Lord your God and He will bless your bread and water; and I will remove sickness from your midst"....

God is stating here when He says "I will" remove sickness from your midst that it is His will that there be no sickness amongst us. As you study more and more of these scriptures you begin to see the true and loving nature of our Heavenly Father. We must, as His children, understand clearly that our Father is a loving God and that He loves each of us with a tenderness that cannot be described in mere words, but rather it is meant to be experienced as we draw closer to Him with each passing day. It is important to establish the fact that as we walk in obedience to the Word of God we shall be blessed with the blessings of God and that as one disobeys the Word of God they leave themselves open, and subject to, the curse of the law of sin and death.

We are able to see this clearly in Deuteronomy 28 where in verse one the Word states:

...."Now it shall be if you will diligently obey the Lord your God, being careful to do all His commandments which I command you today, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth".... (also read verses 2-14)

In Deuteronomy 28:15 it is written:

...."But it shall come about if you will not obey the Lord your God to observe to do all His commandments and statutes with which I charge you today, that all these curses shall come upon you and overtake you".... (also read verses 16-68)

The Lord spoke these words to Moses but they were intended for all of the people of Israel, who were God's chosen people. In this chapter the wondrous blessings of obedience and the grave consequences of disobedience are clearly pointed out. Obedience on the part of the children of Israel would protect them in the earth from the evil one while disobedience would take them into a position outside God's Covenant protection and Satan would be free to lay all manner of affliction upon them. For us today, having been redeemed from the curse of the law by Christ (Galatians 3:13), we are in a position of walking above this world and the evil therein as long as we do not "allow" ourselves to be conformed to the things of this world for they shall surely lead us into disobedience and cause us to make ourselves strangers to the Covenants of promise (Ephesians 2:12). It is once we allow ourselves to "stray" from the Word of God that the "spirit of the world" is able to close in around us, for Satan will continually attempt to lure us into an area outside our Covenant with God through an act of aligning ourselves with his lies, in an attempt to destroy us.

Never has it been more important for every believer to fix their eyes on the Word of God in order to find out what the fulness of their inheritance in Christ is, for Satan is attacking the church as never before in a futile effort to prevent his final defeat, and his goal is to eliminate as many Christians as he can from the face of this earth where they can do no harm to him. But he

cannot stop the believer who will stand on their Covenant with Almighty God and walk by faith at all times. We, as children of God, should never allow fear to enter into our hearts, but rather we must keep strong in the Word and resist the Devil, knowing that he will flee from us (James 4:7), for God did not give to us a spirit of fear, but a Spirit of power and love and a sound mind" (2 Timothy 1:7). Let us say with David, who was a man after God's own heart, "My heart will not fear" (Psalm 27:1-3).

As we study the Word we can see clearly that God has never been vague in laying out His will before His people and has in fact made our choice clear cut throughout the ages. We will either obey His holy Word or we will obey the lying thoughts and plans of the Evil One (Romans 6:16). One thing God has always honoured is the free will of man and throughout all time we have been in control of our own destinies. From Adam in the garden of Eden to the Spirit-filled, Blood-bought believer of today our lives remain a "series of decisions" moment by moment and it is imperative for every child of God to know their Father's Word and to hear His voice in order that each time their faith is exercised it will be in "complete accordance" with the Word of God, thus keeping themselves within the Covenant ratified by the Blood of Jesus and apart from the law of sin and death in any form. One of the main schemes of the Evil One was to infiltrate the church with his lies in the area of healing in order to protect his main method of both neutralizing and destroying Christians. First he will attempt to sicken their body and, if allowed to, he will move further to destroy their body in order to remove them from the face of this earth. Although it is certain that they will go to be with the Lord - for to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord (2 Corinthians 5:8) - how much better it would be for those children of God to remain with us and in the power of the Spirit serve the Lord and live out the long and satisfying life promised to them by the Word of God (Psalm 91:16), doing harm to Satan and his schemes at every turn.

Another scheme that the evil one attempts to use to his advantage is to fuel his lies within the church concerning healing, thus causing a "misrepresentation" of the Lord Jesus Christ and all that He accomplished at Calvary. We must take the Word of God and dispel all these lies and myths from amongst the congregation once and for all! God is raising up an army which, in acting without fear on the Word of God, is bringing many miraculous signs and wonders to pass, and the lies and darkness and death which have for so long plagued the church are being driven out before them, for great is the army that carries out His Word (Joel 2:11). Finishing off briefly our dealing with the scripture in Deuteronomy 28 we can see that in verses 16-68 is found everything bad that one is able to think of and "all of it" is from Satan and is all found under the umbrella of the law of sin and death. Not one of these things is of God, but because these people will not obey His Word He has no right to step in and protect them, for having already made the provision for their deliverance and protection in the obeying of His Word, He must let them go their own way and honour the choice they themselves have made. It is no different today for we will either make ourselves strong in the knowledge of our Covenant with God in Christ or we will allow ourselves to become strangers to the Covenants of Promise and suffer at the hands of the Destroyer. With each passing day the importance of this choice amongst believers is becoming clearer and clearer, for those who will obey the Word of God are being blessed with an abundance this earth has never known while others who choose disobedience as their path

shall reap the corruption which belongs to them because of their desire to continue sowing to the flesh (Galatians 6:6-8).

In Deuteronomy 30:15-20 the Word of God states:

...."See, I have set before you today life and prosperity (good), and death and adversity (evil), in that I command you today to love the Lord your God, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgements, that you may live and multiply and that the Lord your God may bless you in the land where you are entering to possess it. But if your heart turns away and you will not obey but are drawn away and worship other gods and serve them, I declare to you today that you shall surely perish. You shall not prolong your days in the land where you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess it. I call Heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the Lord your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him, for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the Lord swore to your Fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give them"....

This passage explains itself, as Almighty God made clear to His people that as long as they obeyed His commandments and by their own free will love Him as their God, then they would remain in Covenant with Him and then He would be able to bless them with His life and well-being. But if on the other hand they chose to follow after other gods, to serve them or be a slave to them, then they would surely perish not because of God but because they chose, by their own free will, to reject God and His ways and follow after Satan and his evil ways.

Today, Christians must put away their idols from them whatever they might be! Quite simply, every child of God must rid themselves of anything that they "love" more than their Heavenly Father for this is precisely what idolatry is. Anything at all which stands between ourselves and our God must be removed in order for God to replace it with His best (His Word) in order that our lives might be filled with His life and presence. Every Christian must choose complete obedience to God's Word in this last hour and remain firmly entrenched in Christ Jesus. They must walk as "joint-heirs" with Him and live in the good land given to them, which is free from fear, worry, sickness and every manifestation of evil. Let us walk above the evil in this world knowing that even though we continue to physically be in the world we are not of this world, but rather, we have been:

...."translated into the Kingdom of His dear Son and raised up to sit with Him in Heavenly places".... (Colossians 1:13) (Ephesians 1:17-23)(Ephesians 2:6)

We will now look briefly at some scripture found in the books of the "prophets" and we shall see clearly how God's mercy and compassion continued despite rejection time and time again by His people, for many had broken Covenant with God and fallen into Baal worship, which was most certainly an abomination to God. Through His servants, the prophets, God was continually pointing out the need of His people to forsake all that was not of Him and return to the God of Israel, Who was their Provider. But by being lured away from God the people of

Israel were falling prey to the plot of the evil one to remove them from the face of the earth. How many times did they face certain disaster on all fronts only to repent before the Lord, step back into Covenant with Him, and be delivered? But how much better it would have been for them and how much better it would be for us today, to abide in the shadow of God Almighty and not fall prey to "any" vile attack of the evil one. Every time a prophet of God spoke forth the Word of God, a little bit more of God's Covenant was revealed to His people, even to the coming of the Messiah or the Christ promised to them. But many times the people's hearts were hardened against God and His prophets and Satan used this to try and destroy the prophets. The prophets were greatly persecuted because they were messengers of God, but when the people would act on the Words given them because they trusted in the prophet's Words (2 Chronicles 20:20), they prospered in "all" that they did.

In Jeremiah 30:17 it is written:

...."For I will restore health to you, and I will heal your wounds", saith the Lord"....

As these Words were spoken Israel was in captivity in Babylon, having lost their homeland because of their apostasy, yet here was God in His mercy and compassion calling out through His prophets, speaking the Words which would bring about their return and restoration. What a wonderful example of God's grace this is, but at the same time we must realize that as the people of God stepped out of Covenant "willfully" they lost everything they had to the evil one, time and time again. This warning is no less severe as it applies to the church today. Everyone who would call themselves a Christian must give the Word of God His proper place in their lives, for we have already seen much destruction within the church in the form of sickness and disease, strife and all manner of affliction and oppression imposed by the evil one. Plainly, these things ought not to be so and they shall end as the spotless and unblemished Church is made ready for the return of Jesus to receive His beloved bride. These things I have just spoken of need to be more real in the heart of every believer than all the cares and worries of the world. Each believer ought to have their eyes fixed on Jesus and not on themselves and in this way they shall walk in this earth as the glorious and triumphant Church they are called to be.

We must always remember this about our God: that He is slow to anger and that He abounds in lovingkindness towards His children. Even if one of His children has allowed themselves to be ravaged in some way by the evil one, regardless of how total the devastation has been, His Word holds within it, if they will get back on it, every answer and blessing needed to more than "fully rectify" that situation and heal it. All that is of the evil one must bow its knee to the Word of God and the mighty name of Jesus regardless of how one feels or how bad things might look (Ephesians 1:21)(Philippians 2:9-11)! When the child of God has these things revealed to their heart by the Holy Spirit they will never allow any manifestation of evil to remain in their life, but they shall always take the Word and remove any presence of evil, regardless of what it is. It is no secret, that for the most part, that many in the church have chosen to walk in an area of "less than God's best" for them, being "content" to a certain extent to remain in fellowship with the world and its ways. But the time has come for the "refining process" in the church to be accomplished, therefore I say to you with all the urgency that is in my spirit, consecrate yourselves and draw near to God and His Holy Word for all scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching,

for reproof, for correction, for training in work (2 Timothy 3:16-17). As the child of God draws near to the Word many benefits ensue, healing being one of them, but perhaps most importantly, at this time, pure devotion to the Father's Word, regardless of how little they have abided in His Word previously, will bring every believer back into the perfect will of God no matter where they have been, and as they continue in the Word they shall be separated from the sin in their life, as well as prepared for every good work the Father has for them to do in the remaining time they have in the earth to get the job done.

In Hebrews 1:1-3 the Word of God states:

...."God after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, Whom He appointed heir of all things, through Whom also he made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the Word of His power"....

It is important to establish in our hearts that Jesus represented the Father perfectly while in His earthly ministry.

In John 5:19 Jesus said:

...."Truly, truly I say to you the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner"....

and again in verse 30:

...."I can do nothing on My own initiative, as I hear I judge; and My own judgement is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him Who sent Me"....

From these scriptures we can see that Jesus did nothing in His earthly ministry apart from His Father's instruction and therefore as we look closely at the ministry of Jesus we will establish beyond a shadow of doubt that it is God's will to heal. For if the child of God does not believe that it is the Father's will for them to walk in health they will never even attempt to attain to the divine health which is rightfully theirs in Christ Jesus. In Luke 5:12-13 the Word of God states:

...."and it came about that while He was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man full of leprosy; and when he saw Jesus he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, "Lord if you are willing, You can make me clean." and He (Jesus) stretched out His hand, and touched him saying, "I am willing; be cleansed". And immediately the leprosy left him"....

From this story we come to see a serious "spiritual situation" that was happening back in the time of Jesus and this same situation exists in many areas of the church today! In Leviticus chapters 13-14 God had made provision for the healing of leprosy under the law and therefore, according to the Word of God, there should not have been even one leper in all of Israel had the priests and scribes of God been attending to their business which was to teach and instruct the

people of Israel in the law. Had this man known the law concerning his disease he would have gone to the temple in order to carry out the instructions needed to rid himself of it. But the Pharisees and Sadducees and the priests had got caught up in traditions and doctrines of men and because of these things the people of Israel remained under bondage to the curse to a great degree. Is it any different today when terminally ill patients (by the world's standards) sit in church pews and have no idea where to place their hope. For too long lies have been spewed forth from many pulpits and it shall stop! For those who continue to preach outside the anointing of God shall be removed from their pulpits (Jeremiah 23:1-4) and no longer shall the lies of the evil one remain within the church. For too long many of God's children have been kept in bondage and fear because of men and women, who are ignorant of God's Word, had the audacity to exalt themselves above God. This is truly a most serious matter and will be dealt with in a most severe manner by the Lord Himself as evidenced by these Words He spoke to me a short time ago:

Thus saith the Lord God:

"I will remove those who are in prominent positions in My Church, those who have hardened their hearts against Me. For I will not have vessels of evil in the midst of the congregation leading the sheep astray. Travail in prayer for those whom you know to be in this position that the wrath of God might not abide on them and that they may be granted repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth for the time is short and my actions in My Church in this last hour will be swift and decisive. Tell My people these Words which I have spoken to you." Amen.

It is a serious thing when those who are called to the five-fold ministry refuse to acknowledge the Holy Spirit in "all" that they do as they minister to God's people. Let each of us do as the Lord Himself has said and pray without ceasing for any who have hardened their hearts against Him in order that we might have only the uncompromised Word flowing forth from the pulpits of the land and then all of God's children will begin to walk in the fulness of their wondrous inheritance in Christ and there shall no longer be any sick amongst the congregation.

In Luke 4:18 it is written:

...."The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor. He has sent Me to proclaim release to the captives and the recovery of sight to the blind, to set free those who are downtrodden, to proclaim the favourable year of the Lord"....

We see from this passage that the anointing which God gave to Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, was to preach the Gospel in order to set the captives free. Who were considered "captives", but those who were under bondage to the law of sin and death. It is this same mighty anointing which rests on the children of God today and we must go forth doing the works of Jesus, and even greater works than our beloved Lord (John 14:12) did, in order that the captives are set free and all the works of the evil one destroyed (1 John 3:8).

In Acts 10:38 it is written:

...."You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and how He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him"....

Every child of God must realize that sickness and disease are of Satan and that God sent Jesus to heal the sick. At this time in the Body of Christ there is a great explosion of revelation knowledge being put forth concerning our understanding of the anointing of God and how it works and there are some who are taking hold of it and going forth in the name of Jesus and many signs and wonders and miracles are taking place to the glory of God. As believers open their hearts wide to hear the Word of God, and receive from Him, all their needs shall be met abundantly and they shall be in a position to meet the needs of others instead of always being in an area of lack or want.

In Isaiah 53:4-5 we read the great Messianic prophecy of the crucifixion of Jesus as well as what that sacrifice accomplished. First we will look at the New American Standard translation and then we will look at the translation of these verses rendered in Robert S. Young's literal translation of the Holy Bible in order to disclose the true meaning of this scripture.

...."Surely our griefs He Himself bore, and our sorrows He carried; yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the chastening for our well being fell upon Him, and by His scourging we are healed"....

...."Surely our sicknesses He hath borne, and our pains He hath carried them, and we, we have esteemed Him plagued, smitten of God and afflicted. And he is pierced for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace is on Him, and by His bruise there is healing to us...." (Young's Literal Translation)

Quite simply, from these passages and the original Hebrew we can see that the same bruises which were suffered for our sins, allowing us to receive forgiveness for them, were suffered also for our healing. And in verse 3 we see that He bore our sicknesses.

Matthew 8:17 states:

...."He Himself took our infirmities, and carried away our diseases"....

1 Peter 2:24 states:

...."He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed"....

These scriptures establish the fact that not only is it God's will for us to be well but also the fact that at Calvary it was bought and paid for by the precious Blood of the Lamb. If one believes that Jesus died for our sins, which of course He did. then they must also believe that in bearing

our sicknesses on the Cross He bought and paid for our healing (spirit, soul and body)! It was the same bruises on the same day which accomplished the fulness of our deliverance from the temporal evils of this world and in those temporal evils are included sickness and disease.

Following is a list of eight aspects of Christ's sacrifice at Calvary:

8 Aspects of the Substitutionary Sacrifice of Jesus at Calvary

1. Jesus received the punishment due for our sinful acts, that we might have peace, which is forgiveness and reconciliation with God.
2. Jesus bore our pains and sicknesses in His own body physically that we might receive healing in our body.
3. Jesus became the sin offering that we, in return, by faith might be made the righteousness of God in Him. (2 Corinthians 5:21)
4. Jesus was made sick with our sicknesses that we might be made whole with His health (spirit, soul and body).
5. Jesus was made a curse with the curse of the broken Law that we might receive the blessing promised for obedience. (Galatians 3:13)
6. Jesus became poor with our poverty that we might be made rich with His wealth. (2 Corinthians 8:9)
7. Jesus tasted death in every respect that we might receive absolute life. (Hebrews 2:11-18)
8. Jesus suffered total separation from God, that we might have never ending fellowship with the Father.

In 1 Corinthians 3:16 the Word of God states:

...."Do you not know that you are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?...."

If one will just stop and meditate on this verse they will soon see that it could "never" be God's will for sickness and disease to dwell in the same place the Spirit of God dwells and it is pure folly to suggest that God, after having made us new creations in Christ Jesus (2 Corinthians 5:17) and asking us to present our bodies a living and holy sacrifice (Romans 12:1-2), would make any provision at all for sickness and disease to dominate. As our hearts are enlarged with each passing day and we are filled up to all the fulness of God (Ephesians 3:19), filled with His mighty Holy Spirit and as we meditate on His Word, any sickness or disease which attempts to come near us will be driven out by the Holy Spirit. We see this in the early Church as even handkerchiefs which had the anointing of the Holy Spirit on them caused sickness and disease to

depart (Acts 19:12). We know that all who are born-again children of God are members of the Body of Christ and in 1 Corinthians 12:12 it is written:

...."For even as the body is one and yet has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body"....

and again in verse 27:

...."now you are Christ's body, and individually members of it"....

In many cases "denominationalism" has gotten out beyond the picture God has given us in His Word of the one true Church, the Body of Christ, which is unified by the Holy Spirit, and because of this many parts of the Body have become disjointed, filled with bitter strife and are operating apart from the living Word of God, allowing Satan to enter into her midst like a cancer, eating away at what little life is manifested in her. His vile aim is to divide the Body of Christ against herself because he knows that the house which is divided against itself will fall (Matthew 12:25-26).

In this passage in Corinthians the Apostle Paul, by the Spirit of God, draws the analogy between the Church and the human body and the way it functions and it is certain that we are Christ's Body in a spiritual sense. Jesus is the head and born-again believers everywhere are the members of the Body and just as every movement and function in our bodies first receives its nerve impulse from our head (brain) then so should we receive every direction from our spiritual head who is Jesus. This is why we are to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, for we must develop an attitude within our heart which "refuses" to move or act on anything which is not received from our spiritual head, Jesus, by the Holy Spirit. The time has come for every believer to put aside their own understanding and lean heavily on the Word of God in this last hour that we might be unified in the Holy Spirit, for God's plan for His Church far transcends the efforts of men who, over the past nearly twenty centuries, have shown what they can do by trying to serve God in their own understanding. It is not God's will for sickness and disease or any other manifestation of evil to dwell in the Body of His dear Son and we, as members of the Body, would do well to hearken to the Word of God and the voice of His Spirit in this last hour that we might drive out the fear, sickness and darkness which, for too long have been allowed to infest His precious Body.

It is written in Ephesians 5:25-27:

...."Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself up for her; that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word, that He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, (Glorious Church) having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be Holy and blameless"....

Verse 26 reveals precisely how the Glorious Church shall become a reality in the earth: she shall be cleansed by the "washing of water with the Word", for it is only the Word of God which

is able to separate us from any sin in our lives, for we know that the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two edged sword and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart" (Hebrews 4:12). The urgent cry has gone out across the land to "put the Word of God first place in your lives and to get the sin out" and as believers act on these words, every trace of evil shall be removed from the church, sickness and disease included, and the Glorious Church shall become a reality in the earth. Every child of God needs to develop a close and intimate relationship with the Father for it is only then that they will never allow the evil one to deceive them in any way for they shall come to know the way their Father thinks and they shall understand the way He acts, for His Word will be established in their hearts. They shall know the joy of spending time with God just for the sake of fellowshiping with Him because they love Him. They will come to the "full realization" that, just as any earthly father who loves his children would not desire them to be sick, neither does our Heavenly Father desire us to be sick. He desires only to heal us and reveal to us an abundance of His peace and truth (Jeremiah 33:6). As a final exhortation hear these Words of God and allow them to enter into your heart:

...."My son, give attention to My Words; incline your ear to My sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them, and health to all their whole body. Watch over your heart with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth, and put devious lips far from you. Let your eyes look directly ahead and let your gaze be fixed straight in front of you. Watch the path of your feet, and all your ways will be established. Do not turn to the right nor to the left; turn your foot from evil".... Proverbs 4:20-27

CHAPTER 15

CHOOSE THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE!

"LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART"

...."And I gave you a land on which you had not laboured, and cities which you had not built, and you have lived in them; you are eating of vineyards and olive groves which you did not plant now therefore fear (reverence) the Lord and serve Him in sincerity and truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the river and in Egypt, and serve the Lord. And if it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the Lord, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve: whether the gods which your fathers served which were beyond the river, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you are living; but as for me and my house we will serve the Lord".... Joshua 24:13-14

The above passage was one I was led to some time ago and I have always been blessed by it no matter how many times I read it. In studying the writings of the Old Testament every believer must understand that everything found there is a "type" or "shadow" of some area of our Christian walk today.

There are numerous exploits of men and women of faith, as well as many stories of great value which will help us to know and understand our Heavenly Father and the wondrous love He

has for all of His children. In the Old Testament we see God's dealings with His chosen people, the Israelites, and His efforts to keep them separate from the rest of the nations. The Bible is filled with many constant, never-changing themes - and this is not surprising when one comes to the realization that our God is the same, yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8) (Hebrews 1:3) - but perhaps the most striking aspect of our Heavenly Father's unwavering will is His steadfast desire and command for those who would serve Him to:

...."love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27

Never has there ever been made a provision anywhere in the Word of God for the believer to serve God with anything less than pure and undefiled devotion. Yet, as we look around us today, we see much within the church that is outside of the will of the Father and not in accordance with His Word. In this last of the last hour EVERY believer must make some crucial decisions concerning their walk with the Father and His Word - for judgement is upon us in the Body of Christ and the church is now being refined and purified of "ALL" that is apart from Christ!

"PUTTING OUR TRUST AND DEPENDENCE ON ANYTHING WHICH IS NOT IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE WORD OF GOD CONSTITUTES "IDOLATRY"

In the above passage of scripture Joshua was reviewing the wondrous deliverance of the people of Israel out of Egypt and he was reminding the people of the promised land that God had provided for them without their labour and the cities which they had not built (Joshua 24:13). This is of course a type of our inheritance in Jesus Christ. As we are born into the family of God we too come into an inheritance which has already been bought and paid for by the Blood of Jesus. Many believers allow themselves to be deceived by the Evil One into thinking that they must contribute something of their own ability when, in reality, they are called only to obey every aspect of the Word of God.

While this is certainly no small task, the believer can rest assured that the Father has sent His Spirit to come and dwell in our hearts - to teach us and lead us into all truth (John 14:26) (John 16:13). Our Heavenly Father has made EVERY provision for us in Christ just as He made every provision for His chosen people Israel when they entered into the promised land. As we look closer at the circumstances that were taking place as Joshua spoke to the people of Israel we come to the realization that they had been in the promised land for some time and had inhabited the land. In just the same way many children of God have been in Christ for a period of time after they were first born anew without much spiritual growth.

As Joshua spoke to the people of Israel he put them in remembrance of what God had done and in verse 14 he warned the people sternly to put away their idols and traditions which were in their past that they might serve the Lord with their whole hearts. As Joshua spoke by the Spirit of God it was obvious that some of the people were either backsliding by worshipping other idols or that they had become comfortable with some of the customs of the previous inhabitants of the land. Both these areas are still prevalent amongst many children of God today and our Heavenly Father is just as grieved today as He was then.

Putting our trust and dependence on anything which is not in accordance with the Word of God constitutes "idolatry" in the life of the believer. To say it another way, anything which we cherish or exalt in any way over our Heavenly Father and His Word is an idol and it must be cast down from its position in our lives - for these things will only lead the child of God to experience corruption and darkness and death in their walk.

"GOD HAS NEVER SETTLED FOR "SECOND PLACE" AT ANY TIME" - AND HE NEVER WILL"

Many Christians have no concept at all of the fact that "fellowship" with the world is sin! Centuries of "mental ascension" to the Word of God have made it acceptable to do almost anything in many areas of the church and this is a certain abomination to God! As believers continue on in "fellowship" with the world Satan will easily keep them apart from the Word of God - for their eyes will be blinded to the truth and they will continue on "unaware" that they are outside the Covenants of promise, and have become "open targets" for the destructive schemes of the Evil One.

How important it is for every child of God to find out what the Word of God says and "act" on it in order that they might get back into the fulness of the Father's will and stop the foolishness of retaining sin in their lives through the "self-desire" that is fuelled through fellowship with the "world" and the "spirit of idolatry" that is one of its chief characteristics. As Joshua spoke to the people in verse 15 he said, "and if it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the Lord, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve." Some of the people, as I mentioned before, were truly content to settle for what they wanted rather than to serve the Lord and what Joshua was really saying to the people was "make your decision today, for the Lord your God will not settle for second place in your lives". God has never settled for "second" place at any time - and He never will!

THE RIGHT OF FREE WILL

Throughout the ages the Father has always called for His people to serve Him from a pure and obedient heart, yet He would not violate their right of "free will" to choose and do whatever they wanted to do. The time had come for the people of Israel to either go on with God and come to a deeper knowledge of Him or to go their own way - which was what they truly desired to do in their heart. Over the centuries the heart of the Father has remained the same while throughout history many of His children have readily forsaken Him in order to pursue their own selfish lusts. And, in retaining that evil desire to lust for things which are apart from God, they have brought upon themselves all manner of death and destruction as they bowed their knee to Satan - the one whose only intent was to destroy them (both Israel and the church) in order to remove them from the face of the earth. God knew then - and the same still applies today - that it is only obedience to the Word of God which will keep us under the umbrella of His Covenant protection in this earth (Deuteronomy 28:1-14).

THE FATHER'S DEEPEST HEART DESIRE IS TO FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS CHILDREN AND SHARE HIS LOVE FREELY WITH THEM

In Joshua 24:15 God, through the prophet Joshua, was calling for each one of His people to decide which path they would choose and NOW - in the lateness of the hour - the Heavenly Father has begun a great "shaking process" which will separate the rebellious from the faithful.

His heart desire is to have a people who will walk in perfect obedience to His Word in the earth, in order that Jesus Christ be truly represented and that He Himself would have children who would be able to know and understand His ways - that He might fellowship and share His love freely with them.

"TRUE CHRISTIAN CONVERSION IS NOTHING LESS THAN THE COMPLETE SURRENDER OF ONE'S WILL TO DO ALL THE WILL OF THE HEAVENLY FATHER"

At the end of verse 15 Joshua, whom God had raised up to lead the people after the death of Moses, said "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord". Many great leaders (servants) are being raised up in the Church today - men and women whose every thought and action are in accordance with the Word of God. They have become signs in the midst of the congregation of believers, for the Heavenly Father has been enabled to bless them superabundantly because of their "constant" obedience to His Word. In this last hour the Father is bringing each one of His beloved children to the place where they MUST make the decision to serve Him in ALL that they do or go their own way - which is the wide path of death and destruction characterized by this present evil world system.

Many when confronted with this choice become offended at the fact that they, as children of God, are expected to forsake ALL that is not of God and follow Jesus, AS HIS DISCIPLE, and thus they completely ignore the great price which was paid by Jesus at Calvary in the shedding of His Blood to redeem them from the pit of Hell. It is this "ingratitude" which stirs the fierce wrath of the Father, for Jesus is precious in His sight - and we know that by His doing we are in Christ Jesus Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30) and indeed every "good thing" we have in this present life is because of Jesus. Everyone who calls themselves a believer must have these two facts clearly established in their heart by the Spirit of God. They must first realize that true Christian conversion is nothing less than the complete surrender of one's will to do all the will of the Heavenly Father and secondly, that "membership" in the true Church (the Body of Christ) of the Lord Jesus Christ implies strongly that the measure of Christ's surrender of His own will in order to accomplish at the Cross our deliverance from the domain of darkness and the curse of the law, is the only "true measure" of our own calling to Him and His service.

IT IS TIME TO FACE UP TO THE SPIRITUAL REALITIES WHICH SURROUND US

In Joshua 24:16-18 the people answered Joshua's words and said:

...."far be it from us that we should forsake the Lord to serve other gods; for the Lord our God is He Who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage and Who did these great signs in our sight and preserved us through all the way in

which we went and among all the peoples through whose midst we passed. And the Lord drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites who lived in the land. We also will serve the Lord, for He is our God"....

As the people of God spoke these words, which "seemed" to be the right words, God (through a Word of knowledge) opened the eyes of His prophet Joshua to see into their hearts and Joshua said in verse 19:

...."You will not be able to serve the Lord for He is a Holy God. He is a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgression or your sins. If you forsake the Lord and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you harm (allow or permit harm) and consume you after He has done good to you". And the people said to Joshua, "no but we will serve the Lord"....

Today, as we walk in the midst of the greatest outpouring of the Holy Spirit this earth has ever seen, every child of God is being brought face to face with the reality that the One they have pledged their allegiance to is indeed the Lord of lords and the King of kings. Many who have taken only the first step in their walks are being called upon and convicted of their lack of commitment to the One they owe EVERYTHING they have to. Again in verse 19 Joshua perceived the wilful desires of their heart and told them they would not be able to serve God because God was holy and sin cannot exist, or even stand, in the presence of His holiness.

There are many believers today who - even in light of their "new birth" and the baptism of the Holy Spirit - still "retain" (maintain) sin in their lives - while vainly attempting to walk in the perfect will of the Heavenly Father. The time has come for EVERY member of the Body of Christ to face up to the spiritual realities which surround them rather than continually being caught up in the temporal things which surround them.

The Father has instructed me at this time to share a prophecy which was given to me a short while ago.

Thus saith the Lord God:

...."Many of My children remain bound by the temporal realm. There remains within them, to a certain degree, a deep-rooted fear which only serves to keep their attention fixed on the circumstances which surround them in their own individual walk. Thus they become entrenched by this bondage and Satan is able to keep them from moving nearer to a fuller consecration and reliance upon Me. As long as My children desire to keep their eyes fixed on the things which are perceived by the five physical senses instead of Me, they will not be able to put themselves in total subjection to My Word. Impress upon the hearts and minds of My children the need to uproot the ground within them in which the seeds of fear (doubt, worry, unbelief) grow and are nourished by all those things which are apart from My Word. For the days in which fear is manifest in My Church are at an end! All of mankind must choose their allegiance and if they choose Me they must know from the beginning that all those who would call upon My name must walk in faith according to My Word - and indeed he who calls upon My name will never be

disappointed. But each must KNOW that it is ONLY faith that pleases Me and they must know that I am a rewarder of those who seek Me".... Amen

THE CURSE OF DISOBEDIENCE

One of the serious distractions for the children of Israel after they had entered into the promised land was that their great abundance - which had been supplied to them by the hand of God - was beginning to take their eyes away from the perfect obedience which God requires of all His children and onto their own prosperity and well-being. How much are the same circumstances in effect today in many areas of the church? Many believers have allowed their eyes to be fixed firmly on themselves rather than on Jesus the author and developer of their faith (Hebrews 12:2). It can be said that as one keeps their attention fixed on themselves, fear will arise and begin to dominate them. This is what had happened to the people of Israel. As they began to get their eyes off God and upon themselves they began to fear in their hearts of losing the abundance which they had not even attained by their own strength in the first place. As they began to fear losing these things they began to fellowship with the heathens who were still in the land, (verse 15) thinking that if they made friends with the Amorites by having something in common with them such as "worship", they would remain secure within the land, with no fear of losing what they had. How tragic is the ignorance produced and maintained by a selfish heart! The very God Who had given them everything they had - and Who was their protector and deliverer - was now being forsaken as they sought the darkened wisdom of their own understanding over the Covenant protection of Almighty God!

It was because of these things that the very fear which they had of being plundered, came upon them (Deuteronomy 28:15-68), for they had stepped out from the Covenant of blessing into the curse of disobedience.

"SIN, WHICH CAUSES A CONTINUAL SOWING TO THE FLESH, IS REAPING GREAT CORRUPTION AND DARKNESS IN THE CHURCH"

Today the very same things are happening in many areas of the church. Sin, which causes a continual sowing to the flesh, is reaping great corruption and darkness in the church.

As a child of God allows themselves to turn their eyes to the world and its ways, fear will cause them to retain in their life all those things which they feel are necessary to maintain their standards of "security" or "comfortability", and all of these things are products of the flesh - and therefore apart from God. In reality (although for a short time the believer will revel in this false security they have surrounded themselves with) the Evil One is just waiting for the opportunity to steal and destroy everything they have and, if the child of God will allow him to do so, Satan will "remove" them from the face of this earth. This is why the most desirous affect Satan can accomplish by breeding fear in the mind of a man is the "death wish". In other words to lure a human to the point where their only will and desire is to die, and unless that person comes to know the Lord Jesus Christ their fate is sealed. But thanks be to God, for through the intercessions of believers many wondrous testimonies of deliverance from the bondage of the Evil One are becoming manifest in the earth and they are a magnificent testimony to the love and grace of our dear Heavenly Father and the power of His Holy Spirit.

FEAR BREEDS SELFISHNESS - FAITH BREEDS OBEDIENCE

Every believer must realize that fear breeds selfishness in the heart of a man and that faith breeds obedience and the renewed ability of the child of God to keep their eyes fixed on Jesus and all those things which proceed from Him. In Joshua 24:18 the people of Israel had said that they too would serve the Lord, but in their hearts they were not willing to act on the words they had spoken. Jesus spoke of this very condition when He quoted from the prophet Isaiah saying:

...."rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, "This people honours Me with their lips but their heart is far away from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the precepts of men. Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men"....

How it grieves the loving heart of our Heavenly Father when His precious children feign obedience to His Word - thus paying Him little more than "lip-service" as they continue to act upon their own selfish desires. If the child of God chooses to neglect the Word of God in ANY circumstance of their life they are leaving themselves open to deception of the worst kind. For if they allow themselves to come to the place wherein they truly believe that it is an acceptable thing to retain sin in their life, God's judgement will be swift and sure.

Let us examine closely what the Father has to say about this in His Word.

In Hebrews 10:26-29 (Amplified Trans.) the Word of God states:

...."For if we go on deliberately and willingly sinning after once acquiring the knowledge of the Truth there is no longer any sacrifice left to atone for our sins, no further offering to look forward to. There is nothing left for us then but a kind of awful and fearful prospect and expectation of divine judgement and the fury of burning wrath and indignation which will consume those who put themselves in opposition to God. Any person who had violated and thus rejected and set at naught the law of Moses is put to death without pity or mercy on the evidence of two or three witnesses. How much worse (sterner and heavier) punishment do you suppose he will be judged to deserve who has spurned and thus trampled underfoot the Son of God, and who has considered the Covenant blood by which he was consecrated common and unhallowed, thus profaning it and insulting and outraging the Holy Spirit Who imparts grace, the unmerited favour and blessing of God"....

"CONVICTION OF SIN IS NOT A TERRIBLE THING"

How lightly we have considered the "sin" in our lives up to this time in the church, but oh what a serious matter it is to our Heavenly Father - as evidenced in His Word. It is time for every child of God, no matter where they think they may be spiritually, to stop and be still before the Father and allow Him to expose all that remains within them which is not in accordance with His Word. Conviction of sin is not a terrible thing, but rather a blessed thing and when the child of God is convicted of sin they should praise their Heavenly Father that the sin in their heart has been exposed by the light of the Holy Spirit, for this shows His precious love for them and His

deep desire for their well being in ALL things. If God did not love us He would not expose our sins and thus we would experience no sorrow for our sin and we would "surely" retain it in our lives - ultimately reaping the corruption and death that had been sown in our sin. But our Heavenly Father does love us dearly and He shows us when we are wrong in our hearts in order that we might repent of all our sin and receive the forgiveness which belongs to us through the Blood of Jesus. It is THEN that we shall be separated from our sin and thus our Heavenly Father shall be enabled to reveal Himself to us in a greater measure and this shall cause us to become partakers of His Divine nature. How endless is the mercy of God and it will indeed "endure forever" to those who will reach out to receive Him.

"ONLY" THE WORD OF GOD

The children of God must realize that it is "only" the Word of God that can expose the darkened areas of their heart and keep them separated from sin and they must know that "all sin" is simply any form of "disagreement" with God. Faith, therefore, is exercised simply by acting in agreement with the Word of God. It is certain that to the degree that one "disagrees" with God, it is to that degree that they shall diminish the manifestation of His presence in their life. Only as we continue to "agree" with God can we know Him to a continually greater degree. Therefore, being led to true repentance is the process of the Father separating us from what hurts us, or from what offends God and keeps Him from giving His life and blessing to us.

"THE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IS TO CONTINUALLY REVEAL JESUS AND ALSO THE EFFECTS OF HIS BLOOD"

As evidenced by the portion of scripture we looked at in Hebrews 10:26-29 we can see that the wrath of God is stirred when Jesus and His Blood (which ratified the New Covenant) are cast down by those who forsake the Word of God and obedience to it, for the sake of feeding their own selfish desires. Quite simply the ministry of the Holy Spirit is to continually reveal Jesus and also the effects of His Blood to the heart of every believer. Satan's perversion of that ministry is to deny the Blood of Jesus at every turn - as well as to demean the "great price" that was paid - and thus keep believers surrounded in darkness, which will in turn keep them in bondage to the "sin-consciousness" which always keeps them in an area of "condemnation". For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set us free from the law of sin and death (Roman 8:1-2) and we have been redeemed by the Blood of the Lamb!

Let us hear the words of the Father:

...."Uniformity in the love walk is of the utmost importance. I expect each and every one of My children to love one another with My love. It is because many of My children continue to rely on their carnal feelings, that the Evil One is able to deceive them and lead them into areas away from Me. For the desire of their hearts is to avoid My Word - and His ability to convict them of their sin - and seek instead to flee to an area where they appear safe from the consuming fire of My Holy Spirit. I say to you this day My beloved ones, that the hour of My Judgement upon My house has arrived and the Spirit of Judgement and the Spirit of burning shall purge My Church of her sin and My glory shall be manifested in the earth through Her to a degree which has

never before been seen in the earth, and the peoples shall come to the great and glorious light which will appear upon My children. And the power and glory which I have longed to bless My people with shall manifest in the midst of the congregation"....

"RUN TO THE FATHER IN TIMES OF TROUBLE"

If the child of God desires and seeks to maintain a lifestyle which remains based and rooted in the sin of carnality then they will not be able to serve God. Many believers remain in an area where they have "allowed" themselves to be in bondage to sin and its effects, and while this may still seem "comfortable" - or even right to them - its end is the way of death (Proverbs 14:12), and is an abomination to God! Our Heavenly Father commands holiness in His children (1 Peter 14:12) and what He commands He empowers, so we have no excuse to walk in anything less than His perfect will - according to His Holy Word and by the power of His Spirit. Believers must never allow themselves to be deceived by the Evil One - for God is not mocked - and He knows every thought and intention which has proceeded forth from the hearts of His children. One can rest assured that when they first confessed a sin in their lives, was not when God first found out about it - He knew all along. When we "confess" our sins is when WE come to the realization that we have sinned before God. Every child of God must come to "know" that the Father is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from ALL unrighteousness (1 John 1:9). This allows us to run TO the Father in times of trouble instead of "hiding" from Him.

"HOW CLEAR IS THE CHOICE EACH ONE OF US HAS IN THIS LAST HOUR"

God had made it clear to the people of Israel that they must put away "all" foreign gods (Joshua 24:23) and that they must incline their hearts to Him, and Him alone. For those of us today walking as Christians in the earth we, too, must cast down EVERY idol and incline our hearts to the Word of God in order to have success and prosperity in this life. How clear is the choice each one of us has in this last hour!

In 1 Peter 2:9 the Word of God states:

...."But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness and into His marvellous light"....

All of us have possessions (material things needed to accomplish the perfect will of God) in our lives and we know that we do not take those things which we possess and place them outside the realm of our existence for this would be foolish. We keep those things close to us in order that they may be used when needed. The Word of God says that we are a people for God's own possession and He wants to possess us in every way in accordance with our free wills. He desires us to draw near continually to Him and fellowship with Him and to get the work done in the earth that we were created for. The determined desire of EVERY child of God should be to be consumed and possessed by the Holy Spirit and to be filled up to all the fulness of God, becoming partakers of His Divine nature through His great and precious promises (Word of

God) (2 Peter 3:4). As I close this text the Father has instructed Me by His Spirit to share two portions of scripture and then a prophecy which was given to me a short time ago. As the child of God will meditate on the words of our Father I know that they shall see with their eyes and hear with their ears and that they will allow themselves to be led into a deep repentance which will lead them into the knowledge of the truth and the fulness of their inheritance in Christ. For indeed this very day you must "choose whom you will serve! Amen.

...."See I have set before you life and good, and death and evil. If you obey the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you today, to love the Lord your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His ordinances, then you shall live and multiply, and the Lord your God will bless you in the land you go to possess. But if your mind and heart turn away, and you will not hear, but are drawn away to worship other gods and serve them, I declare to you today, that you shall surely perish, and you shall not live long in the land which you pass over the Jordan to enter and possess. I call Heaven and earth to witness this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse, therefore choose life, that you and your descendants may live, to love the Lord your God, to obey His voice, and to cling to Him; for He is your life, and the length of your days, that you may dwell in the land which the Lord swore to give to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob".... Deuteronomy 30:15-20 (Ampl.Trans.)

...."Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord has risen upon you. For behold darkness will cover the earth, and deep darkness the peoples; but the Lord will rise upon you, and His glory will appear upon you. And the nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3

Let us again hear the words of the Father:

...."The time has come for the chaff to be separated from the wheat for many of My children have resisted My call to holiness and because of this they have allowed themselves to become firmly entrenched in the Evil One's territory (world) and he has mounted a campaign to lead them into the pit by deceiving them at every turn - and they run headlong into the trap which has been set; for the rulers of the darkness of this world are working furiously to bring destruction and death to My people, and they have been given abundant opportunity to do so - and because of this I am grieved to a great degree. Have I not spoken in My Word, "take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness?" Have I not spoken also that the friendship of the world is enmity with Me? And again, that "whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God?"

Why do My people forsake Me? Why do they make My Word of no account in their lives? For truly I say to you I desire to lead them victoriously every moment of their existence. But they, through their own arrogant pride, have allowed themselves to be deceived by Satan and they have sought after that wisdom which is not from above, but which is earthly, sensual and devilish. Is it not written, "I am opposed to the proud, but give grace to the humble?" Truly, truly I say to you all My children shall reap what they have sown; My judgement has fallen for I have a great work to do in this earth and indeed My will shall be done on earth as it is in Heaven and

My glory shall fill the earth. Truly I say to you, all these things which I have spoken shall come to pass.

In My Word did I not admonish My people to build their foundation upon the Rock, yet even at this late hour they seek only to make castles of sand. I say to you this day that My Spirit shall flow forth in "torrents", and all that is not of Me shall perish, in the lives of My children; for the consuming fire of My Spirit shall purify My household and My spotless and unblemished Church shall stand before Me. Are not all these things I have spoken written in My Word? I say to you this day My beloved children, repent!

Draw near to Me and I shall surely draw near to you. Cleanse your hands - you who have sin - for in keeping yourselves in your sinful ways, you have made the precious Blood of the Lamb of no effect in your lives. It is the spirit of anti-Christ who seeks to deny Me in every way and yet many of My people still hearken to the voice of the Evil One and continue to ignore both My Spirit and My Word. Purify your hearts you who are double-minded! Lean not on your own understanding. Trust Me with all your heart and in all your ways acknowledge Me and I will make your paths straight.

*Do not be wise in your own eyes, but rather present yourselves unto Me a living and holy sacrifice. Turn away from evil and cast all your care upon Me and I will care for you; for I love you and desire to fellowship with you and give you every good thing which I have provided for you. Only humble yourselves before Me that I might exalt you, for truly I say to you, My eyes search to and fro throughout the earth that I might show Myself strong on behalf of those who walk uprightly before Me. Establish your hearts for the coming of the Lord draws near! My Word and My Spirit are enough! And to all those who will walk by faith in all things, I say to you this day, it is you who will inherit the fulness of My Kingdom; for in humbling yourselves before My presence, you shall surely be exalted in the sight of all My people and I shall be able to manifest My power through you and I shall pour forth My Spirit upon all flesh because of you"....
Amen*